Pali Text Society.

TEXT SERIES No. 4

THE ANGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

EDITED BY THE

REV. RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.

PRESIDENT OF THE PHILOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

PART II.

CATUKKA NIPĀTA.

Published by

THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY, LONDON

Distributed by

ROUTLEDGE & KEGAN PAUL LTD.

LONDON, HENLEY AND BOSTON

1976

First published . . . 1888
Reprinted 1955
Reprinted 1976

ISBN 0 7100 8517 6

PALI TEXT SOCIETY

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN BY
UNWIN BROTHERS LIMITED,
THE GRESHAM PRESS, OLD WOKING, SURREY, ENGLAND
A MEMBER OF THE STAPLES PRINTING GROUP

PRELIMINARY REMARKS.

In the preparation of this volume, containing the Catukka Nipāta, I have had the use of three additional Manuscripts, namely, B. K. 122, B. K. 123 (Burmese writing), from the King's Library in the India Office Library, and S. M. (Siṅhalese character), a very accurate manuscript on palm leaves in my own collection. The Burmese texts are copies of the same original which have no variant readings of any consequence, and are always cited as B. K.

In the Siṅhalese manuscripts of the Aṅguttara there are no titles of vaggas nor uddānas after the tenth vagga (dutiya paññāsaka). The omission has been supplied by the Burmese copies. The Commentary has titles of vaggas agreeing with those in the Burmese manuscripts, except that it has Kosiya vagga for Kesi vagga (No. 12) and Brāhmaṇa vagga for Yodhājīva vagga (No. 19).

We again get a tag at the end of the last vagga, as in the third nipāta (Aṅguttara pt. 1. p. 163), which is repeated at the end of the final vagga in all the remaining nipātas (v–xi).

I have preferred in most cases the Siṅhalese to the Burmese readings. In some instances perhaps both are wrong. On p. 214 (Sutta 200, §§ 9. 17) for the Siṅhalese lection apajjhāyati and the Burmese sampajjhāyati we ought to read pajjhāyati, the explanation given in the Commentary (see Jāt. III. p. 534, where pajjhāyati means 'to be consumed with grief'). Apajjhāyati, from the root dhyā, usually signifies to muse, consider, though in Sanskrit it has quite the

opposite meaning. In the Majjhima-Nikāya 50, p. 334, we find jhāyati, pajjhāyati, nijjhāyati, apajjhāyati used with probably little variation of meaning. There may have arisen, perhaps, some confusion of meaning between the prepositional compounds of the two roots dhyā and kshā, which have only one form in Pāli.

Our text (iv. 199, p. 214) enables us to correct a slight error in a parallel phrase in the Dīpavaṃsa XII. 32, p. 64, "[Tambapaṇṇi] tantā kulakajātā gulāguṇṭhikajātā muñjababbajabhūtā" translated by Dr. Oldenberg as follows:—"It [Tambapaṇṇi] is exhausted; high-born people have become (as it were) people covered with sores, and have become (feeble like) Muñja or Babbaja grass." The Aṅguttara has "ayaṃ loko . . . tantākulakajāto gulāguṇḍikajāto (v. l. gulāguṇṭhikajāto) muñjababbajabhūto." All the epithets in the Dīpavaṃsa belong to Tambapaṇṇi and involve a plant-metaphor.

We must read tantākulakajāto (= tanta-ākulakajāto), that is, tantaṃ viya ākulajāto = entangled, matted together; guḷā or gulā cannot mean here sores or pimples, but probably knobs; guṇḍika or guṇṭhika may signify excrescences, and gulāguṇḍikajāto, blighted.

There is a passage in the Dhammapada commentary (p. 209), not noticed by Childers, in which gaṇḍikajāta[1] (? = guṇḍikajāta) is applied to flowers:

"Yathā nāma kusalo mālākāro pupphārāmaṃ pavisitvā taruṇamakulāni ca pāṇakaviddhāni ca militāni ca gaṇḍikajātāni ca pupphāni vajjetvā sobhanāni sujātān' eva pupphāni cināti," &c.

I have added indexes of "Subjects and Words," "Proper Names," and "Gāthās," as in Part I.

I take this opportunity of expressing my best thanks to Dr. Rost for the loan of the fine MSS. from the King's Collection, and I have again to express my great indebtedness to Dr. Trenckner for the long loan of his accurate transcript of the Copenhagen Manuscript.

---

[1] Cf. gaṇṭhikāhata, Sum. p. 199.

ABBREVIATIONS.

S. T., Turnour MS. (Siñhalese writing).

S. D., MS. in my own collection (Siñhalese writing).

S. Com., Commentary (Siñhalese writing) in my own collection.

S. Tr., Copenhagen MS. from Dr. Trenckner's transcript.

S. M., MS. (Siñhalese writing) in my own collection.

B. K., MSS. in Burmese writing 122, 123, in the King's Collection, India Office Library.

TABLE OF VAGGAS IN THE CATUKKA NIPĀTA.

[1] Com. Kosiya vagga. [2] Com. Brāhmana vagga.

[Aṅguttara-Nikāya

CATUKKA-NIPĀTA].

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA.

1.[1]

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vajjīsu viharati Bhaṇḍagāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca:

2. Catunnaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idaṃ dīgham addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca. Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ?

3. Ariyassa bhikkhave sīlassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idaṃ dīgham addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca. Ariyassa bhikkhave samādhissa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā . . . pe . . . Ariyāya bhikkhave paññāya ananubodhā appaṭivedhā . . . pe . . . Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiyā ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idaṃ dīgham addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca.

4. Tayidaṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ sīlaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, ariyo samādhi anubuddho paṭividdho, ariyā paññā anubuddhā paṭividdhā, ariyā vimutti anubuddhā paṭividdhā, ucchinnā bhavataṇhā khīṇā bhavanetti, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

5. Idam avoca Bhagavā idaṃ vatvā Sugato athâparaṃ etad avoca satthā:—

---

[1] This sutta occurs in M. P. S. IV. 2–3.

Sīlaṃ samādhi paññā ca vimutti ca anuttarā
Anubuddhā ime dhammā Gotamena yasassinā
Iti Buddho abhiññāya dhammam akkhāsi bhikkhūnaṃ
Dukkhass' antakaro satthā cakkhumā parinibbuto ti.

2.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi asamannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati. Katamehi catuhi? Ariyena bhikkhave sīlena asamannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati. Ariyena bhikkhave samādhinā asamannāgato . . . pe . . . Ariyāya bhikkhave paññāya asamannāgato . . . . pe . . . . Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiyā asamannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi asamannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccati. Katamehi catuhi? Ariyena bhikkhave sīlena samannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccati.

Ariyena bhikkhave samādhinā samannāgato . . . pe . . .

Ariyāya bhikkhave paññāya samannāgato . . . pe . . .

Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiyā samannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccatīti.

Cutā patanti patitā giddhā ca punar āgatā
Kataṃ kiccaṃ ratam[1] rammaṃ[2] sukhenānvāgataṃ sukhan ti.[3]

3.[4]

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo

---

[1] S. Tr. ratā. [2] B. K. dhammaṃ. [3] See Th. I. 63.
[4] Compare III. 9.

ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi catuhi?

Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato avyatto asappuriso khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi catuhi?

Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akhataṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavatīti.

3. Yo nindiyaṃ[1] pasaṃsati
Taṃ vā nindati yo pasaṃsiyo
Vicināti mukhena so kaliṃ
Kalinā tena sukhaṃ na vindati
Appamatto ayaṃ kali
Yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo
Sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā
Ayam eva mahantataro[2] kali
Yo sugatesu manaṃ padosaye.
Sataṃ sahassānaṃ nirabbudānaṃ
Chattiṃsa[3] ca pañca ca[4] abbudāni[5]

---

[1] All these verses recur S. N. III. 10. 2–4. p. 124; S. vi. 1. 9. p. 149. [2] B. K. mahattataro.

[3] B. K., S. Tr. chattiṃsati. S. M. chattiṃsatiṃ pañca ca.

[4] Omitted by B. K., B. Ph. [5] B. K. nirabbudāni.

Yam ariyagarahī[1] nirayam upeti
Vācaṃ manañ ca paṇidhāya pāpakan ti.[2]

4.

1. Catusu bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati. Katamesu catusu?
Mātari bhikkave micchāpaṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati, pitari bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgate bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgatasāvake bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati. Imesu kho bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno bālo . . . . bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.

2. Catusu bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavati. Katamesu catusu?
Mātari bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññunaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavati, pitari bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgate bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgatasāvake bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavati. Imesu kho bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno paṇḍito . . . bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavatīti.

3. Mātari pitari cāpi yo micchā paṭipajjati
Tathāgate vā Sambuddhe athavā tassa sāvake

[1] B. Ph. ariyagarahī taṃ.
[2] B. Ph. asappuriso vācaṃ na vāya pāpakan ti.

Bahuñ ca so pasavati apuññaṃ tādiso naro.
Tāya [1] adhammacāriyāya mātāpitūsu paṇḍitā
Idh' eva [2] naṃ garahanti peccāpāyañ [3] ca gacchati.

Mātari pitari cāpi yo sammā paṭipajjati
Tathāgate vā Sambuddhe athavā tassa sāvake
Bahuñ ca so pasavati puññaṃ etādiso naro.
Tāya naṃ dhammacāriyāya mātāpitūsu paṇḍitā
Idh' eva [2] naṃ pasaṃsanti pecca sagge [4] pamodantīti.

5. [5]

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Anusotagāmī puggalo, paṭisotagāmī puggalo, ṭhitatto puggalo, tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave anusotagāmī puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāme ca paṭisevati pāpañ ca kammaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anusotagāmī puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave paṭisotagāmī puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāme ca na paṭisevati pāpañ ca kammaṃ na karoti, sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena assumukho pi rudamāno paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paṭisotagāmī puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave ṭhitatto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tatthaparinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ṭhitatto puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo?

---

[1] All the MSS. of text read Tāya naṃ, &c. S. Com. omits naṃ which is against the metre.

[2] S. M. S. Tr. Idha ceva. [3] B. K. peccāpāyaṃ.

[4] B. Ph. sagge ca, B. K. pacca sagge. [5] Recurs P. P. iv. 27.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

2. Ye keci kāmesu asaññatā janā
avītarāgā idha kāmabhogino
Punappunaṃ jāti-jarūpagāmī te
taṇhādhipannā anusotagāmino
Tasmā hi dhīro idh' upaṭṭhitā sati
kāme ca pāpe ca asevamāno
Sahāpi dukkhena paheyya kāme
paṭisotagāmīti tam āhu puggalaṃ.

3. Yo ve kilesāni pahāya pañca
paripuṇṇasekho apahānadhammo [1]
Cetovasippatto [2] samāhitindriyo
sa ve ṭhitatto ti naro pavuccati
Parovarā [3] yassa samecca dhammā
vidhūpitā atthagatā na santi
Sa vedagū vusitabrahmacariyo [4]
lokantagū pāragato ti vuccati.

6. [5]

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Appassuto sutena anuppanno, appassuto sutena uppanno, bahussuto sutena anuppanno,[6] bahussuto sutena uppanno.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena anuppanno?

---

[1] B. K. aparihānadhammo; S. D., S. T., S. M. asabhānadhammo.
[2] So in all the MSS.
[3] B. K. paroparā.
[4] B. K. sace muni vusita°.
[5] Recurs P. P. iv. 28.
[6] B. K. anupapanno.

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa appakaṃ sutaṃ hoti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthā udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ, so tassa appakassa sutassa na attham aññāya na dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti. Evaṃ kho bkikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena anuppanno.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena uppanno?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa appakaṃ sutaṃ hoti suttaṃ . . . vedallaṃ, so tassa appakassa sutassa attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena uppanno.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena anuppanno?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa bahukaṃ sutaṃ hoti suttaṃ . . . vedallaṃ, so tassa bahukassa sutassa na attham aññāya na dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena anuppanno.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena uppanno?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa bahukaṃ sutaṃ hoti suttaṃ . . . vedallaṃ, so tassa bahukassa sutassa attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena uppanno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

2. Appassuto pi ce hoti sīlesu asamāhito
Ubhayena naṃ garahanti sīlato ca sutena ca.
Appassuto pi ce hoti sīlesu susamāhito
Sīlato naṃ pasaṃsanti nāssa [1] sampajjate sutaṃ.

Bahussuto pi ce hoti sīlesu asamāhito
Sīlato naṃ garahanti nāssa [2] sampajjate sutaṃ

[1] B. K. nassa. [2] B. K., S. Tr. tassa.

Bahussuto pi ce hoti sīlesu susamāhito
Ubhayena naṃ pasaṃsanti sīlato ca sutena ca.

Bahussutaṃ dhammadharaṃ sappaññaṃ Buddhasāvakaṃ
Nekkhaṃ [1] jambonadass' eva ko taṃ ninditum arahati
Devāpi naṃ pasaṃsanti Brahmunāpi pasaṃsito ti.

7.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave vyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā saṅghaṃ sobhenti. Katame cattāro?
Bhikkhu bhikkhave vyatto vinīto visārado bahussuto dhammadharo dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno saṅghaṃ sobheti, bhikkhunī bhikkhave vyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā saṅghaṃ sobheti, upāsako bhikkhave vyatto . . . saṅghaṃ sobheti, upāsikā bhikkhave vyattā . . . saṅghaṃ sobheti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro vyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā saṅghaṃ sobhenti.

Yo hoti vyatto ca visārado ca
bahussuto dhammadharo ca hoti
Dhammassa hotī anudhammacārī
sa [2] tādiso vuccati saṅghasobhano [3]
Bhikkhu ca sīlasampanno bhikkhunī ca bahussutā
Upāsako ca yo saddho yā ca saddhā upāsikā
Ete kho saṅghaṃ sobhenti ete hi saṅghasobhanā ti.

8.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa vesārajjāni yehi vesārajjehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ [4] pati-

[1] B. K. nikkhaṃ. [2] B. K. omits sa. [3] B. K. sobhaṇo.
[4] See Sum. 31, Anāgata-v. 67 and MN. 12. 71–2.

jānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Katamāni cattāri?

Sammāsambuddhassa te paṭijānato ime dhammā anabhisambuddhā ti—tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessatī[1] ti—nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na samanupassāmi. Etam p' ahaṃ[2] bhikkhave nimittaṃ asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi; khīṇāsavassa te paṭijānato ime āsavā aparikkhīṇā ti—tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā . . . paṭicodessatīti nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na samanupassāmi. Etam p' ahaṃ[2] bhikkhave nimittaṃ samanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi; ye kho pana[3] te antarāyikā dhammā vuttā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyāti—tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo . . . paṭicodessatīti nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na samanupassāmi . . . viharāmi; yassa kho pana te atthāya dhammo desito so na niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyāti—tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brahmaṇo . . . paṭicodessatīti nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na samanupassāmi . . . viharāmi. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri Tathāgatassa vesārajjāni yehi vesārajjehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhanṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Ye keci me vādapathā puthussitā
yaṃ nissitā samaṇabrāhmaṇā ca
Tathāgatam patvā na te bhavanti
' visāradaṃ vādapathāti vuttaṃ[4]
Yo dhammacakkam abhibhuyya kevalim[5]
pavattayi sabbabhūtānukampī
Taṃ tādisaṃ devamanussa-seṭṭhaṃ
sattā namassanti bhavassa pāragun[6] ti

[1] B. K. paṭicodissati. [2] B. K. Etam ahaṃ.
[3] B. K. ye ca kho pan' ete. [4] SS. vattaṃ.
[5] B. K. kevalo. [6] B. K. bhavapāragun.

9.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Katame cattāro? Cīvarahetu vā bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, piṇḍapātahetu vā . . . senāsanahetu vā . . . itibhavābhavahetu vā bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamanā uppajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjatīti.

Taṇhādutiyo puriso dīgham addhānaṃ saṃsaraṃ
Itthabhāvaññathābhāvaṃ saṃsāram nātivattati
Etam ādīnavaṃ ñatvā taṇhaṃ dukkhassa sambhavaṃ
Vītataṇho anādāno sato bhikkhu paribbaje ti.

10.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave yogā. Katame cattāro? Kāma-yogo, bhava-yogo, diṭṭhi-yogo, avijjā-yogo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāma-yogo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kāmānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassa kāmānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtaṃ appajānato yo kāmesu kāmarāgo kāmanandī kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapipāsā kāmapariḷāho kāmajjhosānaṃ kāmataṇhā sānuseti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmayogo.

Iti kāmayogo; bhavayogo ca kathaṃ hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhavānaṃ samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassa bhavānaṃ samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtaṃ appajānato yo bhavesu bhavarāgo bhavanandī bhavasneho bhavamucchā bhavapipāsā bhavapariḷāho bhavajjhosānaṃ bhavataṇhā sānuseti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhavayogo.

Iti kāmayogo bhavayogo; diṭṭhiyogo ca kathaṃ hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco diṭṭhīnaṃ samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassa diṭṭhīnaṃ samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtaṃ appajānato

yo diṭṭhīsu diṭṭhirāgo diṭṭhinandī diṭṭhisneho diṭṭhimucchā diṭṭhipipāsā diṭṭhipariḷāho diṭṭhi-ajjhosānaṃ diṭṭhitaṇhā sānuseti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhiyogo.

Iti kāmayogo bhavayogo diṭṭhiyogo; avijjāyogo ca kathaṃ hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassa channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtaṃ appajānato yā chasu phassāyatanesu avijjā aññāṇaṃ sānuseti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave avijjāyogo. Iti kāmayogo bhavayogo diṭṭhiyogo avijjāyogo.

Saṃyutto pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi saṅkilesehi ponobhavikeki sadarehi dukkhavipākehi āyatiṃ jātijarāmaraṇikehi tasmā ayogakkhemī ti vuccati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro yogā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave visaṃyogā. Katame cattāro? Kāmayoga-visaṃyoga, bhavayoga-visaṃyogo, diṭṭhiyoga-visaṃyogo, avijjāyoga-visaṃyogo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmayoga-visaṃyogo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kāmānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassa kāmānaṃ samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānato yo kāmesu kāmarāgo kāmanandī kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapipāsā kāmapariḷāho kāmajjhosānaṃ kāmataṇhā sa nānuseti[1]—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmayoga-visaṃyogo.

Iti kāmayogavisaṃyogo; bhavayoga-visaṃyogo ca kathaṃ hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhavānaṃ samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassa bhavānaṃ samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānato yo bhavesu bhavarāgo . . . bhavataṇhā sa nānuseti[1]—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhavayoga-visaṃyogo. Iti kāmayogā-visaṃyogo bhavayoga-visaṃyogo; diṭṭhiyogo visaṃyogo ca kathaṃ hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco diṭṭhīnaṃ samudayañ ca . .

---

[1] B. K. sānānuseti throughout; S. M. S. Tr. sānuseti.

nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassa diṭṭhīnaṃ samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānato yo diṭṭhīsu diṭṭhirāgo . . . diṭṭhi-taṇhā sa nānuseti[1]—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhiyoga-visaṃyogo.

Iti kāmayoga-visaṃyogo, bhavayoga-visaṃyogo, diṭṭhiyoga-visaṃyogo; avijjāyoga-visaṃyogo ca kathaṃ hoti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassa channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānato yā chasu phassāyatanesu avijjā aññāṇaṃ sa nānuseti[2]—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave avijjayoga-visaṃyogo. Iti kāmayogo-visaṃyogo . . . avijjāyoga-visaṃyogo.

Visaṃyutto pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi saṅkilesikehi ponobhavikehi sadārehi dukkha-vipākehi āyatiṃ jatijarāmaraṇikehi tasmā yogakhemī ti vuccati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro visaṃyogā ti.

2. Kāmayogena saṃyuttā bhavayogena cūbhayaṃ
Diṭṭhiyogena saṃyuttā avijjāya purakkhatā[3]
Sattā gacchanti saṃsāraṃ jātimaraṇagāmino.
Ye ca kāme pariññāya bhavayogañ ca sabbaso
Diṭṭhiyogaṃ samuhacca avijjañ ca virājayaṃ
Sabbayoga-visaṃyuttā te ve yogātigāmino ti.[4]

VAGGO[5] PAṬHAMO.

Tatr' uddānaṃ bhavati:
Anubuddhaṃ papatitaṃ dve khatā[6] anusotaṃ[7] pañcamaṃ

---

[1] S. D. sānuseti. [2] S. M. S. D. S. Tr. sānānuseti.
[3] B. K. purakkhitā. [4] B. K. atigāmunīti.
[5] S. Com. Bhaṇḍagāmavaggo. B. K. Taṇhāyogavaggo.
[6] S. D. kataṃ. S. M. S. T. khataṃ. B. K. khatā.
[7] S. M. S. D. anusocata. S. T. anusòta ca.

Appassuto ca sobheti[1] vesārajjaṃ taṇhāyogena te dasā ti.

11.

1. Carato ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitakko vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā, tañ ce[2] bhikkhu adhivāseti nappajahati na vinodeti na vyantikaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti,[3] carañ ce pi[4] bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto anātāpī anottāpī satataṃ samitan kusīto hīnaviriyo ti vuccati. Ṭhitassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihiṃsāvitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu adhivāseti . . . na anabhāvaṃ gameti, ṭhito ce[5] pi bhikkhave bhīkkhu evaṃbhūto anātāpī anottāpī satataṃ samitaṃ kusīto hīnaviriyo ti vuccati. Nisinnassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihiṃsāvitakko vā, tañ ce bhihkhu adhivāseti . . . na anabhāvaṃ gameti, nisinno ce[5] pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto anātāpī anottāpī satataṃ samitaṃ kusīto hīnaviriyo ti vuccati. Sayānassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno[6] Jāgarassa uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihiṃsāvitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu adhivāseti . . . na anabhāvaṃ gameti, sayāno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu[6] jāgaro pi evaṃbhūto anātāpī . . . hīnaviriyo ti vuccati.

2. Carato ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjatti kāmavitakkc vā . . . vihiṃsāvitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkku nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, carañ ce pi[7] bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto ātāpī ottāpī satataṃ samitaṃ āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati. Ṭhitassa ce pi bhikkhuno . . . āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccatī. Nisinnassa ce pi bhikkhave . . . āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati. Sayānassa ce pi bhikkave bhikkhuno[6] jāgarassa uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihiṃsā-vitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyanti-

[1] S. D., S. T. sobhonti. S. M. sobhenti.
[2] S. S. tañ ca, but afterwards tañ ce. [3] B. K. gāmeti.
[4] B. K. caranto pi. S. M. caram pi. [5] B. K. omits ce.
[6] No space in MSS. [7] B. K., S. Tr. caram pi.

karoti anabhāvaṃ gameti, sayāno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgaro pi evambhūto ātāpī ottāpī satataṃ samitaṃ āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati

Caraṃ vā yadi vā tiṭṭhaṃ nisinno udā vā sayaṃ
Yo vitakkaṃ vitakketi pāpākaṃ gehanissitaṃ
Kummaggapaṭipanno so mohaneyyesu mucchito
Abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu phuṭṭhuṃ [1] sambodhim uttamaṃ.
Yo ca caraṃ vā tiṭṭhaṃ vā nisinno udā vā sayaṃ
Vitakkaṃ samayitvāna vitakkūpasame rato
Bhabbo so tādiso bhikkhu phuṭṭhuṃ sambodhim uttaman
ti.

12.

Sampanna-sīlā bhikkhave viharatha sampanna-pātimokkhā pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutā viharatha ācāragocarasampannā, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvino, samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesu.[2] Sampanna-sīlānaṃ bhikkhave viharataṃ sampanna-pātimokkhānaṃ pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutānaṃ viharataṃ ācārgocarasampannānaṃ, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvinaṃ, samādāya sikkhataṃ sikkhāpadesu kim assa uttariṃ karaṇīyaṃ? Carato ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhā-vyāpādo vigato hoti, thīnamiddhaṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ vicikicchā pahīnā honti, āraddhaṃ hoti viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ caram pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto ātāpī ottāpī satataṃ samitaṃ āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati. Ṭhitassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhā-vyāpādo vigato hoti . . . . cittaṃ ekaggaṃ—ṭhito pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto ātāpī ottāpī satataṃ samitaṃ āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati. Nisinnassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhā-vyāpādo vigato hoti . . . cittaṃ ekaggaṃ—nisinno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto . . .

---

[1] S. M. suṭṭhu.

[2] This sentence occurs in Akaṅkheyya Sutta MN. 6. p. 33.

āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati. Sayānassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno jāgarassa abhijjhā-vyāpādo vigato hoti . . . cittaṃ ekaggaṃ — sayano pi bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgaro evambhūto ātāpī ottāpī satataṃ samitaṃ āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccatī ti.

Yataṃ [1] care yataṃ [1] tiṭṭhe yatam [1] acche yatam [1] saye
Yataṃ sammiñjaye bhikkhu [2] yatam enaṃ pasāraye
Uddhaṃ tiriyaṃ apācīnaṃ yāvatā jagato gati
Saṃvekkhitā ca dhammānaṃ khandhānaṃ udayavyayaṃ [3]
Ceto samathasāmīciṃ sikkhamānaṃ sadā sataṃ
Satataṃ pahitatto ti āhu bhikkhuṃ tathāvidhan ti.

13.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave sammappadhānāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ akusalānaṃ pāpakānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri sammappadhānānīti.

Sammappadhānā Māradheyyādhibhuno [4]
te asitā jātimaraṇabhayassa pāragū
Te tusitā jetvā Māraṃ savāhanaṃ te anejā
sabbaṃ [5] Namucibalaṃ upātivattā te sukhitā ti.

---

[1] B. K., B. Ph. yathā.
[2] B. K. yathā samiñjare bhikkhu (? bāhu).
[3] B. K. udayabbayaṃ. S. M. udayabandhanaṃ.
[4] B. K. ābhibhutā; S. Com. ādhibhutā.
[5] S. D. S. T. saccaṃ; B. K. sabbaṃ; S. Tr. saddhaṃ.

14.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave padhānāni. Katamāni cattāri? Saṃvarappadhānaṃ, pahānappadhānaṃ, bhāvanappadhānaṃ, anurakkhanappadhānaṃ?

Katamañ ca bhikkhave saṃvarappadhānaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī hoti yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvassaveyyuṃ: tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati; sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sayitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitva . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ: tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saṃvarappadhānaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave pahānappadhānaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ vyāpādavitakkaṃ . . . pe . . . , uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ . . . pe . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pahānappadhānaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhāvanappadhānaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāvanappadhānaṃ

Katamañ ca bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānaṃ?
Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ bhaddakam samādhinimittaṃ anurakkhati aṭṭhikasaññaṃ puḷavakasaññaṃ[1] vinīlakasaññaṃ vipubbakasaññaṃ vicchiddakasaññaṃ uddhumātakasaññaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri padhānānī ti.

Saṃvaro ca pahānañ ca bhāvanā anurakkhanā
Ete padhānā cattāro desitādiccabandhuno
Yehi bhikkhu idh' ātāpī khayaṃ dukkhassa pāpuṇeti

15.

Catasso imā bhikkhave aggapaññattiyo. Katamā catasso?
Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave attabhāvīnaṃ yadidaṃ Rāhu asurindo, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave kāmabhogīnaṃ yadidaṃ rājā Mandhātā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave ādhipateyyānaṃ yadidaṃ Māro pāpimā, sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya Tathāgato aggam akkhāyati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho.
Imā kho bhikkhave catasso aggapaññattiyo ti.

Rāh' aggaṃ attabhāvīnaṃ Mandhātā kāmabhogīnaṃ
Māro ādhipateyyānaṃ iddhiyā yasasā jalaṃ
Uddhaṃ tiriyaṃ apācīnaṃ yāvatā jagato gati
Sadevakassa lokassa Buddho aggaṃ pavuccatīti.

16.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave sokhummāni. Katamāni cattāri?
Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpasokhummena samannāgato hoti paramena tena ca rūpasokhummena aññaṃ rūpasokhummaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītataraṃ vā na samanupassati tena ca rūpasokhummena aññaṃ rūpasokhummaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītataraṃ vā na pattheti, vedanāsokhum-

[1] B. K. paḷuvaka-.

mena samannāgato hoti paramena tena ca vedanāsokhummena aññaṃ vedanāsokhummaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītataraṃ vā na samanupassati tena ca vedanāsokhummena aññaṃ vedanāsokhummaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītataraṃ vā na pattheti, saññāsokhummena . . . pe . . . na pattheti, saṅkhārasokhummena . . . pe . . . na pattheti. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri sokhummānīti

Rūpasokhummataṃ ñatvā vedanānañ ca sambhavaṃ
Saññā yato ca[1] samudeti atthaṃ gacchati yattha ca
Saṅkhāre parato ñatvā dukkhato no ca attato
Sace sammaddaso bhikkhu santo santipade rato
Dhāreti antimaṃ dehaṃ jetvā Māraṃ savāhanan ti

17.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave agatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri agatigamanānīti.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammam ativattati
Nihīyati tassa yaso kāḷapakkhe va candimāti

18.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave nāgatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri nāgatigamanāni.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammaṃ nātivattati
Āpūrati tassa yaso sukkapakkhe va candimāti

19.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave agatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri?

---

[1] B. K. omits ca.

Chandāgatiṃ gacchati . . . bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri agatigamanānīti.

Cattār' imani bhikkhave nāgatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati . . . na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri nāgatigamanānīti.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammaṃ ativattati
Nihīyati tassa yaso kālapakkhe va candimā
Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammaṃ nātivattati
Āpūrati tassa yaso sukkapakkhe va candimāti

20.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Chandāgatiṃ gacchati . . . bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati . . . na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

Ye keci kāmesu asaññatā janā [1]
Adhammikā honti adhammagāravā
Chandā ca dosā ca bhayā ca gāmino
Parisakkasāvo [2] ca pan' esa vuccati
Evaṃ hi vuttaṃ samaṇena jānatā
Tasmā hi te sappurisā pasaṃsiyā
Dhamme ṭhitā ye na karonti pāpakaṃ
Na chandā dosā na bhayā ca gāmino
Parisāya maṇḍo ca pan' esa vuccati
Evaṃ hi vuttaṃ samaṇena jānatāti.

Caravaggo [dutīyo.]

Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Caraṃ sīlaṃ padhānaṃ saṃvaraṃ paññatti pañcamaṃ
Sukhumaṃ tayo agati bhattuddesena te dasā ti.

---

[1] S. T. asaññata janā. [2] B. K. parisakaṭo.

21.

1. Ekaṃ [1] samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Ekam idāhaṃ bhikkhave samayaṃ Uruvelāyaṃ viharāmi najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe paṭhamābhisambuddho. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: dukkhaṃ kho agāravo [2] viharati appatisso, kin nu kho ahaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā [3] upanissāya vihareyyan ti? Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi: aparipūrassa kho ahaṃ sīlakkhandhassa pāripūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā[3] upanissāya vihareyyaṃ na kho panāhaṃ passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā attanā sīlasampannataraṃ yam ahaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ, aparipūrassa kho ahaṃ samādhikkhandhassa pāripūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ na kho panāhaṃ passāmi sadevake loke . . . aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmanāṃ vā attanā samādhisampannataraṃ yam ahaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ, aparipūrassa kho ahaṃ paññākhandhassa pāripūriyā . . . vihareyyaṃ [4] na kho panāhaṃ passāmi sadevake loke . . . aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brahmaṇaṃ vā attanā vimuttisampannataraṃ yam ahaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyan ti.

Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi—Yannūnāhaṃ yo pāyaṃ dhammo [5] mayā abhisaṃbuddho tam eva dhammaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyan ti?

2. Atha [6] kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati mama cetasā

---

[1] B. K. inserts Evaṃ me sutaṃ before ekaṃ.
[2] omitted by B. K.
[3] B. K. garum katvā.
[4] S.S. omit aparipūrassa kho ahaṃ vimuttikhandhassa, &c.
[5] B. K. yvāyaṃ dhammo.
[6] Compare M. 1. 5. 4.

cetoparivitakkaṃ ñāya, seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ[1] vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahmaloke antarahito mama purato pāturahosi.

Atha kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dakkhiṇajānumaṇḍalaṃ puthuviyaṃ nihantvā yenāhaṃ ten' añjaliṃ panāmetvā[2] maṃ etad avoca :

Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ sugata ye pi te bhante ahesuṃ atītam addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi bhavanto[3] dhammaṃ yeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihariṃsu ; ye pi te bhante bhavissanti anāgatam addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi bhavanto[3] dhammaṃ yeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti[4] : Bhagavā pi bhante etarahi arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammaṃ yeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharatūti. Idam avoca Brahmā Sahampati, idaṃ vatvā athāparaṃ etad avoca :

Ye c'abbhatītā sambuddhā ye ca buddhā anāgatā
Yo c' etarahi[5] sambuddho bahunnaṃ sokanāsano
Sabbe saddhammagaruno vihaṃsu viharanti ca
Atho pi viharissanti esā buddhāna dhammatā
Tasmā hi attakāmena mahantam[6] abhikkhaṅkhatā
Saddhammo garukātabbo saraṃ buddhāna sāsanan ti.[7]

Idam avoca bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' eva antaradhāyati. Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave Brahmuno ca ajjhesanaṃ viditvā attano ca patirūpaṃ yo pāyam dhammo mayā abhisambuddho tam eva dhammaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihāsiṃ, yato ca[8] kho bhikkhave saṅgho pi mahattena samannāgato atha me saṅghe pi tibba-gāravo ti.

[1] B. K. samiñjitaṃ. [2] B. K. paṇāmetvā.
[3] B. K. B. bhagavanto. [4] B. K. viharissanti.
[5] B. K. Ye cetarahi.
[6] B. K. mahattiṃ. [7] Saṃyutta VI. 1. 2.
[8] B. K. omits ca.

22.

1. Ekaṃ idāhaṃ bhikkhave samayaṃ Uruvelāyaṃ viharāmi najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapālanigrodhe paṭhamābhisambuddho. Atha kho bhikkhave sambahulā brāhmaṇā jiṇṇā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā mayā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho bhikkhave te brāhmaṇā maṃ etad avocuṃ : Sutaṃ ne bho Gotama—na samaṇo Gotamo brāhmaṇe jiṇṇe vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimantetīti, tayidaṃ bho Gotama tath' eva na hi bhavaṃ Gotamo brāhmaṇe jiṇṇe vuḍḍhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti, tayidaṃ bho Gotamo na sampannam evāti.

2. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi :

Na vata 'me [1] āyasmanto jānanti theraṃ vā [2] therakaraṇe vā dhamme.

Vuddho ce pi bhikkhave hoti asītiko vā navutiko vā vassasatiko vā jātiyā so ca hoti akālavādī abhūtavādī anatthavādī adhammavādī avinayavādī anidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā akālena anapadesaṃ apariyantavatiṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ, atha kho so bālo thero teva [3] saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Daharo ce pi bhikkhave hoti yuvā susu kāḷakeso bhaddena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā so ca hoti kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī nidānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitaṃ, atha kho so paṇḍito thero teva [3] saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

3. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave thera-karaṇā dhammā. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu bahussuto

---

[1] B. K. na yime. [2] B. K. there ca.
[3] B. K. tveva.

hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosāna - kalyāṇā sātthā savyañjanā kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūp' assa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā[1] vacasā paricitā mānasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ime hi kho bhikkhave cattāro therakaraṇā dhammāti.

Yo uddhatena cittena samphañ ca[2] bahu bhāsati
Asamāhita-saṅkappo asaddhammarato mago
Ārā so thāvareyyamhā pāpadiṭṭhi anādaro.
Yo ca sīlena sampanno sutavā paṭibhānavā
Saññato dhīro dhammesu paññāyattha[3] vipassati
Pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ akhilo paṭibhānavā.
Pahīnajātimaraṇo brahmacariyassa kevalī
Tam ahaṃ vadāmi thero ti yassa no santi āsavā
Āsavānaṃ khayā bhikkhu thero iti[4] pavuccatīti

23.

1. Loko bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho lokasmā Tathāgato visaṃyutto, lokasamudayo bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho lokasamudayo Tathāgatassa pahīno, lokanirodho bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho lokanirodho Tathāgatassa sacchikato, lokanirodhagāminī paṭipadā bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho lokanirodhagāminī paṭipadā Tathāgatassa bhāvitā.

2. Yaṃ bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariye-

---

[1] B. K. sātthaṃ . . . -janaṃ . . . dhātā. See Cull. IX. 5. 1.

[2] B. K. samphañ ca bahuṃ bhāsati. See Cull. XII. 1. 8; S. S. Sampañca bahu, &c.

[3] B. K. paññāyatthaṃ. [4] B. K. iti; S. S. ti.

sitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā sabbaṃ[1] taṃ Tathāgatena abhisambuddhaṃ, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati. Yañ ca bhikkhave rattiṃ Tathāgato abhisambujjhati yañ ca rattiṃ parinibbāyati yaṃ etasmiṃ antare bhāsati lapati niddisati sabbaṃ taṃ tatth' eva hoti no aññathā, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.

3. Yathāvādī bhikkhave Tathāgato tathākārī yathākārī tathāvādī iti yathāvādī tathākārī yathākārī tathāvādī, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatīti.[2]

Sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya Tathāgato abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavattī, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.

Sabbaṃ lokaṃ abhiññāya sabbaloke yathā tathā
Sabbaloka[3]-visaṃyutto sabbaloke anūpayo[4]
Sa ve sabbābhibhū dhīro sabbagantha-pamocano
Puṭṭhassa[5] paramā santi nibbānaṃ akutobhayaṃ
Esa khīṇāsavo Buddho anīgho chinnasaṃsayo
Sabbakammakkhayaṃ patto vimutto upadhisaṅkhaye
Esa so Bhagavā Buddho esa sīho anuttaro
Sadevakassa lokassa brahmacakkaṃ pavattayī
Iti devamanussā ca ye Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā
Saṅgamma taṃ namassanti mahantaṃ vītasāradaṃ
Danto damayataṃ seṭṭho santo samayataṃ isi
Mutto mocayataṃ aggo tiṇṇo tārayataṃ varo
Iti h' etaṃ namassanti mahantaṃ vītasāradaṃ
Sadevakasmiṃ lokasmiṃ n' atthi te paṭipuggalo ti.

24.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sākete viharati Kāḷakārāme.[6] Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca:

[1] S. S. sammā. [2] See Sumaṅgala pp. 66, 67.
[3] S. T. sabbaloke; B. K. sabbaṃ lokam.
[4] B. K. anuppayo. [5] P. B. K. phuṭṭhassa.
[6] S. M. Kālakārāme.

Yaṃ bhikkhave sadevakassa lokássa . . . sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā tam ahaṃ jānāmi. Yaṃ bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . . pajāya devamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ . . . manasā tam ahaṃ[1] abbhaññāsiṃ taṃ Tathāgatassa viditaṃ tam Tathāgato na upaṭṭhāsi. Yaṃ bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . . pajāya devamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ . . . manasā tam ahaṃ jānāmī ti vadeyyaṃ taṃ mama assa musā tam ahaṃ jānāmi ca na ca[2] jānāmīti vadeyyaṃ, taṃ p' assa tādisam eva, tam ahaṃ n'eva jānāmi na na jānāmīti vadeyyaṃ taṃ mama assa kali. Iti kho bhikkhave Tathāgato daṭṭhā[3] daṭṭhabbaṃ diṭṭhaṃ na maññati adiṭṭhaṃ na maññati daṭṭhabbaṃ na maññati daṭṭhāraṃ na maññati, sutvā sotabbaṃ sutaṃ na maññati asutaṃ na maññati sotabbaṃ na maññati sotāraṃ na maññati, mutvā motabbaṃ mutam na maññati amutaṃ na maññati motabbaṃ na maññati motāraṃ na maññati, viññātvā viññātabbaṃ viññātaṃ na maññati aviññātaṃ na maññati viññātabbaṃ na maññati viññātāraṃ na maññati. Iti kho bhikkhave Tathāgato diṭṭha-suta-muta-viññātabbesu dhammesu tādi se yeva tādi tamhā ca pana tādi tamhā añño[4] tādi uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā n'atthīti vadāmīti.

Yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ vā sutaṃ mutaṃ vā ajjhositaṃ sacca mutaṃ paresaṃ[5]
Na tesu tādī saya[6] saṃvutesu saccaṃ musaṃ[7] vā pi paraṃ daheyyaṃ
Etañ ca sallaṃ paṭigacca[8] disvā ajjhositā yattha pajā visattā

[1] S. T. omits tam ahaṃ.

[2] B. K. na ca for ca na ca. [3] B. K. diṭṭhā.

[4] B. K. tādi yeva ‖ tādi yev'ekā ‖ tamhā ca pana tādimhā añño; S. S. tādi se yeva, &c.; S. M. tādi so.

[5] B. K. Yaṃ kinci diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ vā mutaṃ vā ajjhositaṃ saccaṃ musā paresaṃ.

[6] B. K. tādisayaṃ; S. M. tādi sayana.

[7] B. K. saccaṃ musā. [8] B. K. paṭikaccaṃ.

Jānāmi passāmi tath'eva etaṃ ajjhositaṃ n'atthi Tathāgatānan ti.

25.

1. Na-y-idaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vussati janakuhanatthaṃ na janalapanatthaṃ na lābhasakkārasilokānisaṃsatthaṃ na itivādappamokkhānisaṃsatthaṃ na iti maṃ jano jānātūti. Atha kho idaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vussati saṃvaratthaṃ pahānatthaṃ virāgatthaṃ nirodhatthan ti.

2. Saṃvaratthaṃ pahānatthaṃ brahmacariyam anītihaṃ[1]
Adesayī so Bhagavā nibbānogadhagāminaṃ
Esa maggo mahantehi[2] anuyāto mahesihi
Ye ca[3] taṃ paṭipajjanti yathā Buddhena desitaṃ
Dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti satthu sāsanakārino ti.

26.

1. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū kuhā thaddhā lapā siṅgī unnaḷā asamāhitā na me te bhikkhave bhikkhū māmakā, apagatā ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmā dhammavinayā, na ca te imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti. Ye ca kho te bhikkhave bhikhhū nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā atthaddhā susamāhitā te ca[4] kho me bhikkhave bhikkhū māmakā, anapagatā ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmā dhammavinayā, te ca imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjantīti.

2. Kuhā thaddhā lapā siṅgī unnaḷā asamāhitā
Na te dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite.
Nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā atthaddhā susamāhitā
Te ve dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite ti.

27.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave appāni ca[4] sulabhāni ca[4] tāni ca anavajjāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Paṃsukūlaṃ bhikkhave cīvarānaṃ appañ ca sulabhañ

---

[1] B. K. anitiyaṃ. [2] B. K. mahattehi.
[3] B. K. ye ca; S. S. omits ca. [4] Omitted by B. K.

ca tañ ca anavajjaṃ, piṇḍiyālopo bhikkhave bhojanānaṃ appañ ca sulabhañ ca tañ ca anavajjaṃ, rukkhamūlaṃ bhikkhave senāsanānaṃ appañ ca sulabhañ ca tañ ca anavajjaṃ, pūtimuttaṃ bhikkhave bhesajjānaṃ appañ ca sulabhañ ca tañ ca anavajjaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri appāni ca[1] sulabhāni ca[1] tāni ca anavajjāni, yato kho bhikkave bhikkhu appena ca[1] tuṭṭho hoti sulabhena ca idam imassāham aññataraṃ sāmaññaṅgan ti vadāmīti.

2. Anavajjena tuṭṭhassa appena sulabhena ca
Senāsanañ ca ārabbha cīvaraṃ pānabhojanaṃ
Vighāto hoti cittassa disā na paṭihaññanti
Ye c' assa dhammā akkhātā sāmaññassānulomikā
Adhiggahītā tuṭṭhassa appamattassa sikkhato ti.

28.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ariyavaṃsā aggaññā rattaññā vaṃsaññā porāṇā asaṅkiṇṇā asaṅkiṇṇapubbā na saṅkīyanti na saṅkīyissanti appaṭikuṭṭhā samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena itarītaracīvara-santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī na ca cīvarahetu anesanaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca cīvaraṃ na paritassati laddhā ca cīvaraṃ agathito[2] amucchito anajjhopanno[3] ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati[4] tāya ca pana itarītaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā n'ev'attān' ukkaṃseti no paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu porāṇe[5] aggaññe ariyavaṃse ṭhito.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena itarītarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī na ca piṇḍapātahetu anesanaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca piṇḍapātaṃ na paritassati laddhā ca piṇḍapātaṃ agathito amucchito anajjhopanno ādīnavadassāvī

[1] Omitted by B. K. [2] B. K. agadhito. [3] anajjhāpanno.
[4] See M. N. 55, p. 369.
[5] S. S. porāṇo, occasionally, further on, porāṇe.

nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati tāya ca pana itarītarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā n'ev' attān' ukkaṃseti no paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariyavaṃse ṭhito.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena itarītarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī na ca senāsanahetu anesanaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca senāsanaṃ na paritassati laddhā ca senāsanaṃ agathito amucchito anajjhopanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati tāya ca pana itarītarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā n'ev' attān' ukkaṃseti no paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariyavaṃse ṭhito.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu bhāvanārāmo hoti bhāvanārato pahānārāmo hoti pahānarato tāya ca pana bhāvanārāmatāya bhāvanāratiyā pahānārāmatāya pahānaratiyā n'ev'attān' ukkaṃseti no paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariyavaṃse ṭhito.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ariyavaṃsā aggaññā rattaññā vaṃsaññā porāṇā asaṅkiṇṇā asaṅkinnapubbā na saṅkīyanti na saṅkīyissanti appaṭikuṭṭhā samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi.

2. Imehi ca pana bhikkhave catuhi ariyavaṃsehi samannāgato bhikkhu puratthimāya ce pi disāya viharati sveva aratiṃ sahati na taṃ arati sahati, pacchimāya ce pi disāya viharati sveva aratiṃ sahati na taṃ arati sahati, uttarāya ce pi disāya . . . dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya viharati sveva aratiṃ sahati na taṃ arati sahati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aratiratisaho ti bhikkhave dhīro ti.

3. Nārati sahatī dhīraṃ nāratī dhīraṃ sahati [1]
Dhīro ca aratiṃ sahati dhīro hi aratiṃsaho.[2]

[1] S. S., S. Com. nāraṭi dhīra saṃhati; S. D. nāṟatī dhīraṃ hati; B. K. nārati dhīraṃ sahati.

[2] S. T. dhīro ti aratim saho; S. Com., S. D. dhīro hi aratiṃ saho; B. K. dhīro hi aratisaho.

Sammā kammaviyākataṃ [1] panuṇṇaṃ [2] kho nivāraye
Nekkhaṃ [3] jambonadass' eva ko taṃ ninditum arahati?
Devā pi naṃ pasaṃsanti brahmuṇā pi pasaṃsito ti.

29.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave dhammapadāni aggaññāni rattaññāni vaṃsaññāni porāṇāni asaṅkiṇṇāni asaṅkiṇṇapubbāni na saṅkīyanti na saṅkīyissanti appaṭikuṭṭhāni samaṇehi vā brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhi. Katamāni cattāri? Anabhijjhā bhikkhave dhammapadaṃ aggaññaṃ rattaññaṃ vaṃsaññaṃ porāṇaṃ asaṅkiṇṇaṃ asaṅkiṇṇapubbaṃ na saṅkīyati na saṅkīyissati appaṭikuṭṭhaṃ samaṇehī vā brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhi, avyāpādo bhikkhave dhammapadaṃ . . . viññūhi, sammāsati bhikkhave . . . dhammapadaṃ viññūhi, sammāsamādhi bhikkhave dhammapadaṃ . . . viññūhi.
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri dhammapadāni aggaññāni rattaññāni vaṃsaññāni porāṇāni asaṅkiṇṇāni asaṅkiṇṇapubbāni na saṅkīyanti na saṅkīyissanti appaṭikuṭṭhāni samaṇehi vā brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhīti.

2. Anabhijjhālū vihareyya avyāpannena cetasā
Sato ekaggacittassa ajjhattaṃ susamāhito ti.

30.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā Sappiniyā tīre [4] paribbājakārāme paṭivasanti, seyyathīdaṃ Annabhāro Varadharo Sakuludāyī ca paribbājako aññe ca abhiññātā paribbājakā.
Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Sappiniyā tīraṃ paribbājakārāmo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te paribbājake etad avoca:
2. Cattār' imāni paribbājakā dhammapadāni aggaññāni

---

[1] S. T., S. M. saccakammaviyākīnaṃ; S. D. saccakammavihāvīnaṃ; S. Com., B. K. sabbakammavihāyinaṃ.
[2] S. S. panuṇṇaṃ kho; B. K. panuṇṇako niv°.
[3] B. K. nikkhaṃ. [4] B. K. Sippiniyā nadiyā tīre.

rattaññāni vaṃsaññāni porāṇāni asaṅkiṇṇāni asaṅkiṇṇapubbāni na saṅkīyanti na saṅkīyissanti appaṭikuṭṭhāni samaṇehi vā brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhi. Katamāni cattāri? Anabhijjhā paribbājakā dhammapadaṃ aggaññaṃ rattaññaṃ vaṃsaññaṃ porāṇaṃ asaṅkiṇṇaṃ asaṅkiṇṇapubbaṃ na saṅkīyati na saṅkīyissati appaṭikuṭṭhaṃ samaṇehi vā brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhi, avyāpādo paribbājakā dhammapadaṃ . . . viññūhi, sammāsati paribbājakā dhammapadaṃ . . . viññūhi, sammāsamādhi paribbājakā dhammapadaṃ . . . viññūhi.

Imāni kho paribbājakā cattāri dhammapadāni aggaññāni . . . viññūhi.

3. Yo kho paribbājakā[1] evaṃ vadeyya—aham etaṃ anabhijjhaṃ dhammapadaṃ paccakkhāya abhijjhāluṃ kāmesu tibba-sārāgaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā paññāpessāmīti tam ahaṃ tath' eva vadeyyaṃ—etu vadatu vyāharatu passāmi'ssa ānubhāvan [2] ti. So vata paribbājakā anabhijjhaṃ dhammapadaṃ paccakkhāya abhijjhāluṃ kāmesu tibbasārāgaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā paññāpessatīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yo kho paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyya—aham etaṃ avyāpadaṃ dhammapadaṃ paccakkhāya vyāpannacittaṃ paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā paññāpessāmīti tam ahaṃ tath' eva vadeyyaṃ—etu vadatu vyāharatu passāmi 'ssa ānubhāvan ti. So vata paribbājakā avyāpadaṃ dhammapadaṃ paccakkhāya vyāpannacittaṃ paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappaṃ . . . paññāpessatīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yo kho paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyya—aham etaṃ sammāsatiṃ dhammapadaṃ paccakkhāya muṭṭhassatiṃ asampājānaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā paññāpessāmīti tam ahaṃ tath' eva vadeyyam—etu vadatu vyāharatu passāmi 'ssa ānubhāvan ti. So vata paribbājakā sammāsatiṃ dhammapadaṃ paccakkhāya muṭṭhassatiṃ asampajānaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā paññāpessatīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yo kho paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyya—aham etaṃ sammāsamādhiṃ dhammapadaṃ paccakkhāya asamāhitaṃ vibbhantacittaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā pāññāpessāmīti tam ahaṃ tath' eva vadeyyaṃ—etu vadatu

[1] B. K. reads paribbājako throughout. [2] B. K. ssānubhāvanti.

vyāharatu passāmi 'ssa ānubhāvan ti. So vata paribbājakā sammāsamādhiṃ dhammapadaṃ . . . paññāpessatīti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

4. Yo kho paribbājakā imāni cattāri dhammapadāni garahitabbaṃ paṭikkositabbaṃ maññeyya tassa [1] diṭṭh' eva dhamme cattāro sahadhammikā vādānupātā garayhā ṭhānā [2] āgacchanti. Katame cattāro? Anabhijjhaṃ ce bhavaṃ dhammapadaṃ garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi [3] abhijjhālū kāmesu tibbasārāgā samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā [4] te bhoto pāsaṃsā, avyāpādañ ce bhavaṃ dhammapadaṃ garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi [5] vyāpannacittā paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappā te bhoto pujjā [4] te bhoto pāsaṃsā, sammāsatiñ ce bhavaṃ dhammapadaṃ garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi [5] muṭṭhassatī asampajānā samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsaṃsā, sammāsamādhiñ ce bhavaṃ garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi asamāhitā vibhantacittā samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsaṃsā.

5. Yo kho paribbājakā imāni cattāri dhammapadāni garahitabbaṃ paṭikkositabbaṃ maññeyya tassa diṭṭh' eva dhamme ime [6] cattāro sahadhammikā vādānupātā garayhā ṭhānā [2] āgacchanti. Ye pi te paribbājakā ahesuṃ ukkalā vassaṃ bhaññā [7] ahetuvādā akiriyavādā natthikavādā te pi imāni cattāri dhammapadāni na garahitabbaṃ na paṭikkositabbaṃ amaññiṃsu. Taṃ kissa hetu? Nindābyārosanaupārambhabhayāti.[8]

6. Avyāpanno sadā sato ajjhattaṃ susamāhito
Abhijjhā-vinaye sikkhaṃ appamatto ti vuccatīti.

Uruvelavaggo [tatiyo].

Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Dve Urūvelā loko kāḷiko [9] brahmacariyena pancamaṃ
Kuhaṃ santuṭṭhi vaṃso [10] dhammapadaṃ paribbājakena cāti.

---

[1] B. K. tattha. [2] B. K. garayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ.
[3] B. K. omits hi. [4] B. K. pujā.
[5] B. K. cahi altered to ca. [6] B. K. omits ime.
[7] B. K. vassabhiññā. [8] B. K. -upavādabhayāti.
[9] S. D. loke kālako. [10] S. D. vasse; S. Tr. vaso.

31.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave cakkāni yehi samannāgatānaṃ devamanussānaṃ catucakkaṃ pavattati, yehi samannāgatā devamanussā na cirass' eva mahantataṃ vepullataṃ pāpuṇanti bhogesu. Katamāni cattāri?

Paṭirūpadesavāso, sappurisūpassayo, attasammāpaṇidhi, pubbe ca katapuññatā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri cakkāni yehi samannāgatānaṃ devamanassānaṃ catucakkaṃ pavattati, yehi samannāgatā devamanussā na cirass' eva mahantataṃ vepullataṃ pāpuṇanti bhogesūti.

2. Paṭirūpe vase dese ariya mittakaro siyā
Sammā paṇidhisampanno pubbe puññakato naro
Dhaññaṃ dhanaṃ yaso kitti sukhañ c' etam adhivattatīti.

32.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave saṅgahavatthūni. Katamāni cattāri?

Dānaṃ, peyyavajjaṃ,[1] atthacariyā, samānattatā.[2]

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri saṅgahavatthūnīti.

2. Dānañ ca peyyavajjañ ca atthacariyā ca [3] yā idha
Samānattatā dhammesu [4] tattha tattha yathārahaṃ
Ete kho saṅgahā loke rathass'āṇī [5] va yāyato
Ete ca saṅgahā nāssu [6] na mātā puttakāranā
Labetha mānaṃ pūjam vā pitā vā puttakāranā.
Yasmā ca saṅgahā [7] ete samavekkhanti paṇḍitā
Tasmā mahantaṃ [8] papponti pāsaṃsā ca bhavanti te ti.

---

[1] S. T. peyyogaṃ.
[2] B. K. samānattaka; S. D. samānattanā ca.
[3] B. K. omits ca.
[4] B. K. S. T. have ca before dhammesu.
[5] S. T. rathassāṇi; S. D. āṇī ca.
[6] S. S. nāssu; B. K. nassu.
[7] B. K. saṅgahā. [8] B. K. mahattaṃ.

33.

Sīho bhikkhave migarājā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ āsayā nikkhamati, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuviloketi, samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā tikkhattuṃ sīhanādaṃ nadati, tikkhattuṃ sīhanādam naditvā gocarāya pakkamati. Ye kho pana bhikkhave tiracchānagatā pāṇā sīhassa migarañño nadato saddaṃ suṇanti yebhuyyena bhayaṃ saṃvegaṃ santāsaṃ āpajjanti —bilaṃ bilāsayā pavisanti, dakaṃ dakāsayā [1] pavisanti, vanaṃ vanāsayā pavisanti, ākāsaṃ pakkhino bhajanti. Ye pi te bhikkhave rañño nāgā gāmanigamarājadhānīsu daḷhehi varattehi bandhanehi baddhā [3] te pi tāni bandhanāni sañchinditvā [4] sampadāletvā bhītā muttakarīsaṃ cajamānā yena vā tena vā palāyanti. Evaṃ mahiddhiko kho bhikkhave sīho migarājā tiracchānagatānaṃ pāṇānaṃ evaṃ mahesakkho evaṃ mahānubhāvo.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato loke uppajjati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. So dhammaṃ deseti—iti sakkāyo iti sakkāyasamudayo iti sakkāyanirodho iti sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti. Ye pi te bhikkhave devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabhūtā [5] uccesu vimānesu ciraṭṭhitikā te pi Tathāgatassa dhammadesanaṃ sutvā yebhuyyena bhayaṃ saṃvegaṃ santāsaṃ āpajjanti—aniccā vata kira bho mayaṃ samānā nicc' amhā ti amaññimha, addhuvā kira [6] bho mayaṃ samānā dhuv' amhāti amaññimha, asassatā ca [6] kira bho mayaṃ samānā sassatā ti amaññimha.[7] Mayam pi [8] kira bho aniccā addhuvā asassatā sakkāyapariyāpannā ti. Evam mahiddhiko kho bhikkhave Tathāgato sadevakassa lokassa evaṃ mahesakkho evam mahānubhāvo ti.

[1] B. K. udakaṃ udakā°.
[2] S. Tr., reads pakkhiṇo.
[3] S. Tr. bandhā. [4] B. K. sañchidditvā.
[5] B. K. bahulā. [6] B. K. vata.
[7] B. K. sassatamhāti amaññimha. [8] B. K. omits pi.

3. Yadā Buddho abhiññāya dhammacakkaṃ pavattayi
Sadevakassa lokassa satthā appaṭipuggalo
Sakkāyañ ca nirodhañ ca sakkāyassa ca sambhavaṃ
Ariyañ c'aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ dukkhūpasamagāminaṃ
Ye pi dīghāyukā devā vaṇṇavanto yasassino
Bhītā santāsam āpāduṃ sīhass' ev' itare migā te
Avītivattā sakkāyaṃ [1] aniccā va kira bho mayaṃ
Sutvā arahato vākyaṃ vippamuttassa tādino ti.

34.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave aggappasādā. Katame cattāro?

Yāvatā bhikkhave sattā apadā vā dipadā vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā rūpino vā arūpino vā saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino [2] vā Tathāgato tesaṃ aggam akkhāyati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho. Ye bhikkhave Buddhe pasannā agge te pasannā agge kho pana pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti.

Yāvatā bhikkhave dhammā saṅkhatā [3] ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo tesaṃ aggam akkhāyati. Ye bhikkhave ariye aṭṭhaṅgike magge pasannā agge te pasannā agge kho pana pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti.

2. Yāvatā bhikkhave dhammā saṅkhatā vā asaṅkhatā vā virāgo tesaṃ dhammānaṃ aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ madanimmadano pipāsavinayo ālayasamugghāto vaṭṭūpacchedo [4] taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Ye bhikkhave dhamme pasannā agge te pasannā agge kho pana pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti.

Yāvatā bhikkhave saṅghā vā gaṇā vā Tathāgatasāvakasaṅgho tesaṃ aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuṇeyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

---

[1] S. D. sakko yaṃ.
[2] S. S. nevasaññino nāsaññino.
[3] B. K. inserts vā asaṅkhatā vā.
[4] S. D., S. T. vaddhūpacchedo.

Ye bhikkhave saṅghe pasannā agge . . . aggo vipāko hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro aggappasādāti.

3. Aggato ve pasannānaṃ aggaṃ[1] dhammaṃ vijānataṃ
Agge Buddhe[2] pasannānaṃ dakkhiṇeyye anuttare
Agge dhamme pasannānaṃ virāgūpasame sukhe
Agge saṅghe pasannānaṃ puññakkhette anuttare
Aggasmiṃ dānaṃ dadataṃ aggaṃ puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati
Aggaṃ āyuñ ca vaṇṇo ca yaso kitti sukhaṃ balaṃ
Aggassa dātā medhāvī aggadhammasamāhito
Devabhūto manusso vā aggappatto pamodatīti.

35.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe.[3] Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Catuhi kho mayaṃ bho Gotama dhammehi samannāgataṃ mahāpaññaṃ mahāpurisaṃ paññāpema. Katamehi cattuhi?

2. Idha bho Gotama bahussuto hoti, tassa tass' eva sutajātassa tass' eva kho pano bhāsitassa atthaṃ jānāti: ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho ti. Satimā kho pana hoti cirakatam pi cirabhāsitam pi saritā anussarita yāni kho pana tāni gahaṭṭhakāni kiṃkaraṇiyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso, tatr' upāyavīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ. Imehi kho mayaṃ bho Gotama catuhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ mahāpaññaṃ mahāpurisaṃ paññāpema. Sace me pana bho Gotama anumoditabbaṃ anumodatu me bhavaṃ Gotamo, sace pana me bhavaṃ Gotamo paṭikkositabbaṃ paṭikkosatu pana[4] me bhavaṃ Gotamo ti.

3. N'eva kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa anumodāmi na paṭik-

[1] S. S. aggaṃ; B. K. agga. [2] S. D. agge subuddhe.
[3] B. K. kalanakanivāpe. [4] B. K. omits pana.

kosāmi. Catuhi kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa dhammehi samannāgataṃ mahāpaññaṃ mahāpurisaṃ paññāpemi. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha brāhmaṇa bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasukhāya bahu 'ssa janatā ariye ñāye patiṭṭhāpitā yadidaṃ kalyāṇa-dhammatā kusala-dhammatā[1] so[2] yaṃ vitakkaṃ ākaṅkhati vitakketuṃ taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakketi yaṃ vitakkaṃ nākaṅkhati vitakketuṃ na taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakketi, yaṃ saṅkappaṃ ākaṅkhati saṅkappetuṃ taṃ[3] saṅkappaṃ saṅkappeti yaṃ saṅkappaṃ nākaṅkhati saṅkappetuṃ na taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappeti. Iti cetovasippatto hoti vitakkapathesu, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukha-vihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. N'eva kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa anumodāmi na paṭikkosāmi. Imehi kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa catuhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ mahāpaññaṃ mahāpurisaṃ paññāpemīti.

4. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ[4] bhotā Gotamena. Imehi ca mayaṃ catuhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dhārema, bhavaṃ hi Gotamo bahujanahitāya paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya bahu te janatā ariye ñāye patiṭṭhāpitā yadidaṃ kalyāṇadhammatā kusaladhammatā,[5] bhavaṃ hi Gotamo yaṃ vitakkaṃ ākaṅkhati vitakketuṃ taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakketi yaṃ vitakkaṃ nākaṅkhati vitakketuṃ na taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakketi, yaṃ saṅkappaṃ ākaṅkhati saṅkappetuṃ taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappeti yaṃ saṅkappaṃ nākaṅkhati saṅkappetuṃ na taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappeti. Bhavaṃ hi Gotamo cetovasippatto vitakkapathesu. bhavaṃ hi Gotamo catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābbhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, bhavaṃ hi Gotamo āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme . . . viharatīti.

[1] B. K. dhammatāya. [2] S. D. read yo; S. Tr. has so.
[3] S. T. na. [4] B. K. hidaṃ. [5] S. Tr., S. T.-dhammatāya.

5. Addhā kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa āsajja upanīyavācā[1] bhāsitā api ca tyāhaṃ vyākarissāmi, ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa bahujanahitāya paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya bahu me janatā ariye ñāye patiṭṭhāpitā yadidaṃ kalyāṇa-dhammatā kusaladhammatā. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa yaṃ vitakkaṃ ākaṅkhāmi vitakketuṃ tam vitakkaṃ vitakkemi yaṃ vitakkaṃ nakaṅkhāmi vitakketuṃ na taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkemi, yaṃ saṅkappaṃ ākaṅkhāmi saṅkappetuṃ taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappemi yaṃ saṅkappaṃ nākaṅkhāmi saṅkappetuṃ na taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappemi. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa cetovasippato vitakkapathesu, ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam . . . akasiralābhī, aham hi brāhmaṇa āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme . . . viharāmīti.

6. Yo vedī sabbasattānaṃ maccupāsā pamocanaṃ[2]
Hitaṃ devamanussānaṃ[3] ñāyam dhammaṃ pakāsayi
Yaṃ ve[4] disvā ca sutvā ca pasīdati bahujjano
Maggāmaggassa kusalaṃ katakiccaṃ anāsavaṃ
Buddho antimāsarīro mahāpañño mahāpuriso[5] ti vuccatīti.

36.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā antarā ca Ukkaṭṭhaṃ[6] antarā ca Setabbyaṃ[7] addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti. Doṇo pi sudaṃ brāhmaṇo antarā ca Ukkaṭṭhaṃ antarā ca Setabbyaṃ[7] addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti. Addasā[8] kho Doṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato padesu cakkāni sahassārāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāraparipūrāṇi disvān' assa etad ahosi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho na vat' imāni manussabhūtassa padāni bhavissantīti.

---

[1] S. D. vākhā. [2] S. Tr., pāsāya mocanaṃ; B. K. pāsap°.
[3] S. D. hīnato va manussānaṃ; S. T. hitanova manussānaṃ. [4] B. K., S. T., S. D. yaṃ ve; S. Tr. yañce.
[5] MSS. mahāpañño mahāpuriso. See Dh. 352.
[6] S. T. Ukkaṭṭhuṃ.
[7] B. K., S. Tr. Setavyaṃ; S. D. setabbyaṃ.
[8] B. K. addasa.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā ukkamma aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisīdi pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā. Atha kho Doṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato padāni anugacchanto addasā Bhagavantaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ pāsādikaṃ pasādanīyaṃ santindriyaṃ santamānasaṃ uttamadammathasamatham anuppattaṃ [1] dantaṃ guttaṃ santindriyaṃ [2] nāgaṃ disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

Devo no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti?

Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa devo bhavissāmīti.

Gandhabbo no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti.

Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa gandhabbo bhavissāmīti.

Yakkho no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti.

Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa yakkho bhavissāmīti.

Manusso no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti?

Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa manusso bhavissāmīti.

Devo no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti iti puṭṭho samāno na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa devo bhavissāmīti vadesi, gandhabbo no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti iti puṭṭho samāno na kho ahaṃ gandhabbo bhavissāmīti vadesi, yakkho . . . vadesi, manusso no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti iti puṭṭho samāno na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa manusso bhavissāmīti vadesi, atha kho ko [3] carahi bhavaṃ bhavissatīti?

3. Yesaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa āsavānaṃ appahīnattā devo bhaveyyaṃ te me āsavā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā, yesaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa āsavānaṃ appahīnattā gandhabbo bhaveyyaṃ yakkho bhaveyyaṃ manusso bhaveyyaṃ te me āsavā pahīnā . . . anuppādadhammā. Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa uppalaṃ vā padumaṃ vā puṇḍarīkaṃ vā udake jātaṃ udake saṃvaḍḍhaṃ udakāṃ [4] accuggamma ṭhāti

[1] S. Tr. reads anuppattaṃ taṃ.

[2] S. S., B. K. santindriyaṃ; S. D. satindriyaṃ.

[3] B. K. omits kho.

[4] S. M. udake acc°; S. Tr. udakā acc°; B. K. udakā paccuggamma tiṭṭhati.

anupalittaṃ udakena, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa loke jāto loke saṃvaḍḍho lokaṃ abhibhuyya viharāmi anupalitto lokena. Buddho ti maṃ brāhmaṇa dhārehīti.

4. Yena devūpapatty assa gandhabbo vā vihaṅgamo,
Yakkhattaṃ yena gaccheyyaṃ manussattañ ca abbaje[1]
Te mayhaṃ āsavā khīṇā viddhastā vinaḷīkatā
Puṇḍarīkaṃ yathā vaggu toye na upalippati
Na upalippāmi[2] lokena, tasmā buddho 'smi brāhmaṇāti.

37.

1. Catūhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti indriyesu guttadvāro hoti bhojane mattaññū hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

Evaṃ kho bikkhave bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati, sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā

[1] S. Tr. aṇḍaje; MSS. abbaje. [2] B. K. upalimpati.

dhammā anvāsseyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti, n'eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya: iti purāṇañ ca vedanañ paṭihaṅkhāmi navañ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsu-vihāro cāti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti.

5 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyā paṭhamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyā majjhimaṃ yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappeti pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasikaritvā, rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti.[2]

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

6. Sīle patiṭṭhito bhikkhu indriyesu ca saṃvuto
Bhojanamhi ca mattaññū jāgariyaṃ anuyuñjati
Evaṃ viharamāno pi[3] ahorattam atandito
Bhāvayaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ yogakkhemassa pattiyā
Appamādarato bhikkhu pamāde bhayadassīvā[4]
Abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

[1] B. K. yatrā ca me. [2] See M. N. 53, pp. 354–5.
[3] S. T., S. Tr., S. D. viharamānāpi; B. K. vihāri ātāpi.
[4] B. K. —dassāvī.

38.

1. Panuṇṇapaccekasacco bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasaṭhesano passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro vā patilīno ti vuccati.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu panuṇṇapaccekasacco hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno yāni tāni puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ puthupaccekasaccāni, seyyathīdaṃ sassato loko ti vā asassato loko ti vā antavā loko ti vā anantavā loko ti vā; taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṇ ti vā aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīran ti vā; hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā ti vā; hoti ca na hoti ca Tathagato param maraṇā ti vā, n'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā. Sabbāni 'ssa tāni nuṇṇāni honti cattāni[1] vantāni muttāni pahīnāni paṭinissaṭṭhāni.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu panuṇṇapaccekasacco hoti.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasaṭhesano hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmesanā pahīnā hoti bhavesanā pahīnā hoti brahmacariyesanā paṭippassaddhā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasaṭhesano hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatiparisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu patilīno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu patilīno hoti.

Panuṇṇapaccekasacco bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasaṭhesano passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro patilīno ti vuccatīti.

[1] B. K. Sabbāni cassa tāni nunnāni honti panunnāni cattāni.

5. Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā saha [1]
Iti saccaparāmāso diṭṭhiṭṭhānā samussayā
Sabbarāgavirattassa taṇhakkhayavimuttino
Esanā paṭinissaṭṭhā diṭṭhiṭṭhānā samūhatā
Sa ve santo sato bhikkhu passaddho aparājito
Mānābhisamayā buddho patilīno ti vuccatīti.

39.

1. Atha kho Ujjayo [2] brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ujjāyo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Bhavam pi no Gotamo yaññaṃ vaṇṇetīti?

2. Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbaṃ yaññaṃ vaṇṇemi na panāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbaṃ yaññaṃ na vaṇṇemi. Yathārūpe ca kho brāhmaṇa yaññe gāvo haññanti ajeḷakā haññanti kukkuṭasūkarā haññanti vividhā pāṇā saṅghātaṃ āpajjanti, evarūpaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa sārambhaṃ yaññaṃ na vaṇṇemi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evarūpaṃ hi brāhmaṇa sārambhaṃ yaññaṃ na upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahamaggaṃ [3] samāpannā vā. Yathārūpe ca kho brāhmaṇa yaññe n' eva gāvo haññati na ajeḷakā haññati na kukkuṭasūkarā haññati na vividhā pāṇā saṅghātaṃ āpajjanti, evarūpaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa nirārambhaṃ yaññaṃ vaṇṇemi yadidaṃ niccadānaṃ anukulayaññaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evarūpaṃ hi brāhmaṇa nirārambhaṃ yaññaṃ upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahattamaggaṃ vā samāpannāti.

3. [4] Assamedhaṃ purisamedhaṃ sammāpāsaṃ vācapeyyaṃ [5]

[1] S. Tr., S. D. saha; S. T., S. M., S. Com. sahā.
[2] S. D. Ajjayo; S. Tr. Ujjāyo. [3] B. K. arahattamaggaṃ.
[4] These verses recur Saṃyutta III. 1. 9.
[5] B. K. vājapeyyaṃ.

Niraggalaṃ mahārambhā na te honti mahapphalā[1]
Ajeḷakā ca gāvo ca vividhā yattha haññare
Na taṃ sammaggatā yaññaṃ upayanti mahesino
Ye ca yaññā nirārambhā yajanti anukūlaṃ sadā
Ajeḷakā ca gāvo ca vividhā n'ettha haññare[2]
Tañ ca sammaggatā yaññaṃ upayanti mahesino
Etaṃ yajetha medhāvī eso yañño mahapphalo
Etaṃ hi yajamānassa seyyo hoti na pāpiyo
Yañño ca vipulo hoti pasīdanti ca devatāti.

40.

1. Atha kho Udāyi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Udāyi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Bhavaṃ pi no Gotamo yaññaṃ vaṇṇetīti ?

2. Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbaṃ yaññaṃ vaṇṇemi na panāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbaṃ yaññaṃ na vaṇṇemi. Yathārūpe kho brāhmaṇa yaññe gāvo haññanti ajeḷakā haññanti kukkuṭasūkarā haññanti vividhā pāṇā saṅghātaṃ āpajjanti, evarūpaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa sārambhaṃ yaññaṃ na vaṇṇemi. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Evarūpaṃ hi brāhmaṇa sārambhaṃ yaññaṃ na upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahamaggaṃ vā samāpannā. Yathārūpe ca kho brāhmaṇa yaññe n' eva gāvo haññanti na ajeḷakā haññanti na kukkuṭasūkarā haññanti na vividhā pāṇā saṅghātaṃ āpajjanti, evarūpaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa nirārambhaṃ yaññaṃ vaṇṇemi yadidaṃ niccadānaṃ anukulayaññaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Evarūpaṃ hi brāhmana nirārambhaṃ yaññaṃ upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahamaggaṃ vā samapannā ti.

3. Abhisaṅkhataṃ nirārambhaṃ yaññaṃ kālena kappiyaṃ

[1] S. S. Niraggalaṃ mahāyaññā mahārambhā na te honti mahapphalā.

[2] S. S. yattha na haññare.

Tādisaṃ upasaṃyanti [1] saññatā brahmacariyā
Vivattacchadā [2] ye loke vītivattakālaṃgatī [3]
Yaññam etaṃ pasaṃsanti buddhā puññassa kovidā
Yaññe vā yadi vā saddhe bhavyaṃ [4] katvā yathārahaṃ
Pasannacitto yajati [5] sukhette brahmacārisu
Suhutaṃ suyiṭṭhaṃ suppattaṃ [6] dakkhiṇeyyesu yaṃ katam
Yañño ca vipulo hoti pasīdanti ca devatā
Evaṃ yajitvā medhāvī saddho muttena cetasā
Avyāpajjhaṃ sukhaṃ lokaṃ paṇḍito upapajjatī ti.

Cakkavaggo catuttho.

Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Cakko saṅgāho [7] sīho pasādo Vassakārena pañcamaṃ
Loke [8] aparihāniyo patilīnena Ujjayo Udāyinā te dasā ti.

41.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā. Katamā catasso?
Atthi bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya saṃvattati, atthi bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā ñāṇadassanapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati, atthi bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satisampajaññāya saṃvattati, atthi bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattati.

[1] B. K. upasaṃkanti.
[2] S. D., S. T. nivattacchaddā; B. K. vivaṭacchadā.
[3] S. D., S. T. vītivattakathaṅkathī; S. Tr. vītivattakulaṃgatiṃ; B. K. vītivattākulagatiṃ; S. M. vivattacchaddā; S. Com.—kālagatī.
[4] S. D., S. T. bhaveyya; B. K. haccaṃ katvā.
[5] B. K.-cittā yajanti. [6] B. K. suyiṭṭhaṃ sampattaṃ.
[7] B. K. saṅgaho. [8] S. S. loke; B. K. Doṇo.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya saṃvattati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya saṃvattati.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā ñāṇadassanapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikku ālokasaññaṃ manasikaroti divāsaññaṃ adhiṭṭhāti yathā divā tathā rattiṃ yathā rattiṃ tathā divā. Iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveti.

Ayaṃ vuccati samādhibhāvanā . . . ñāṇadassanapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā . . . satisampajaññāya saṃvattati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno viditā vedanā uppajjanti viditā upaṭṭhahanti viditā abbhatthaṃ gacchanti, viditā saññā . . . pe . . . viditā vitakkā uppajjanti viditā upaṭṭhahanti viditā abbhatthaṃ gacchanti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā . . . satisampajaññāya saṃvattati.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā . . . āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcupādānakkhandhesu udayavayānupassī viharati iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo, iti vedanā iti vedanāya samudayo iti vedanāya atthagamo, iti saññā iti saññāya samudayo iti saññāya atthagamo, iti saṅkhārā iti saṅkhārānaṃ samudayo iti saṅkhārānaṃ atthagamo, iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattati. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso samādhibhāvanā; idañ ca pana m' etaṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ Pārāyane Puṇṇakapañhe.

6. Saṅkhāya lokasmiṃ parovarāni yass' iñjitaṃ n'atthi
kuhiñci loke

Sato[1] vidhūmo anigho nirāso atāri so jātijaran ti brūmīti.[2]

42.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave pañhavyākaraṇāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Atthi bhikkhave pañho ekaṃsavyākaraṇīyo, atthi bhikkhave pañho paṭipucchā-vyākaraṇīyo, atthi bhikkhave pañho ṭhapanīyo, atthi bhikkhave pañho vibhajjavyākaraṇīyo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri pañhavyākaraṇānīti.

2. Ekaṃsa-vacanaṃ ekaṃ vibhajja-vacanaṃ paraṃ
Tatiyaṃ paṭipuccheyya catuttham pana ṭhāpaye
Yo ca tesaṃ tattha tattha jānāti anudhammataṃ
Catu pañhassa kusalo āhu bhikkhuṃ tathāvidhaṃ
Durāsado duppasaho gambhīro duppadhaṃsiyo[3]
Atho atthe anatthe ca ubhayassa hoti kovido
Anatthaṃ parivajjeti atthaṃ gaṇhāti paṇḍito
Atthābhisamayā dhīro paṇḍito ti pavuccatīti.

43.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Kodhagaru na saddhammagaru, makkhagaru na saddhammagaru, lābhagaru na saddhammagaru, sakkāragaru na saddhammagaru.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Saddhammagaru na kodhagaru, saddhammagaru na makkhagaru, saddhammagaru na lābhagaru, saddhammagaru na sakkāragaru.

[1] B. K. santo.

[2] These verses recur Aṅguttara III. 32-and Sutta Nipāta V. 4. 6.

[3] S. Tr., S. D. duppadhaṃsayo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

3. Kodhamakkhagarū bhikkhū lābhasakkāragāravā[1]
Na te dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite
Ye ca saddhammagaruno vihaṃsu viharanti ca
Te ve dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite ti.

44.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave asaddhammā. Katame cattaro?

Kodhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, makkhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, lābhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, sakkāragarutā na saddhammagarutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro asaddhammā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave saddhammā. Katame cattāro?

Saddhammagarutā na kodhagarutā . . . saddhammagarutā na sakkāragarutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro saddhammāti.

3. Kodhamakkhagaru bhikkhu lābhasakkāragāravo
Sukhette'pūtibījaṃ va saddhamme na virūhati
Ye ca saddhammagaruno vihaṃsu viharanti ca
Te ve dhamme virūhanti sneham anvāyam[2] iv'osadhāti.

45.

1. [3]Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Rohitasso devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito Rohitasso devaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

Yattha nu kho bhante na jāyati na jiyyati na miyyati

[1] B. K. gāravo. [2] B. K. snehānvayaṃ.
[3] This recurs in Saṃyutta II. 3. 6.

na cavati na uppajjati, sakkā nu kho no bhante gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñatuṃ vā daṭṭhuṃ vā pāpuṇituṃ vā ti?

Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na jiyyati na miyyati na cavati na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyaṃ daṭṭhayyaṃ pattayyan[1] ti vadāmīti.

2. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ c'idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyaṃ daṭṭhayyaṃ pattayyan[1] ti vadāmi. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ bhante Rohitasso nāma isi ahosiṃ Bhojaputto iddhimā vehāsaṅgamo. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante evarūpo javo ahosi seyyathāpi nāma daḷhadhammo dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katupāsano lahukena asanena appakasirena tiriyaṃ tālacchātiṃ[1] atipāteyya, evarūpo padavītihāro ahosi seyyathāpi nāma puratthimā samuddā pacchimo samuddo. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante evarūpena javena samannāgatassa evarūpena ca padavītihārena evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji—ahaṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ pāpuṇissāmīti. So kho 'haṃ bhante aññatr' eva asitapītakhāyitasāyitā aññatr' uccārapassāvakammā aññatra niddākilamatha-paṭivinodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvī vassasataṃ gantvā appatvā ca lokassa antaṃ antarā[3] kālakato. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ c'idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā —yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyaṃ daṭṭhayyaṃ pattayyan ti vadāmīti.

3. Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyaṃ daṭṭhayyaṃ pattayyan ti vadāmi, na cāhaṃ āvuso appatvā va lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Api cāhaṃ āvuso imasmiṃ yeva byāmamatte kalebare[4] saññimhi[5] samanake lokañ ca paññāpemi lokasamudayañ ca lokanirodhañ ca lokanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadan ti.

[1] B. K. ñāteyyaṃ . . . daṭṭheyyaṃ . . . patteyyan.
[2] B. K. tālacchādiṃ. [3] B. K. antarā yeva.
[4] B. K. kaḷevare. [5] S. S. saññimhi ; B. K. sasaññimhi

4. Gamanena na pattabbo lokass' anto kudācanaṃ
Na ca appatvā lokantaṃ dukkhā atthi pamocanaṃ
Tasmā have lokavidū sumedho lokantagū vusitabrahmacariyo
Lokassa antaṃ samitāvī ñatvā nāsiṃsati lokam imaṃ parañ cāti.

46.

1. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi:—Imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ Rohitasso devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yen' āhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho bhikkhave Rohitasso devaputto maṃ etad avoca:—Yattha nu kho na jāyati . . . na uppajjati, sakkā nu kho so[1] bhante gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātuṃ vā daṭṭhuṃ vā pāpuṇituṃ vāti?

Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave Rohitassaṃ devaputtaṃ etad avoca:—Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyaṃ daṭṭhayyaṃ pattayyanti vadāmīti.

Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Rohitasso devaputto maṃ etad avoca:—Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso[2] na jāyati . . . na uppajati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena . . . pattayyan ti vadāmi.

Bhūtapubbāhaṃ bhante Rohitasso nāma isi ahosiṃ bhojaputto iddhimā vehāsaṅgamo. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante evarūpo javo ahosi seyyathāpi nāma daḷhadhammo dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katupāsano lahukena asanena appakasirena tiriyaṃ tālacchātiṃ atipāteyya,[3] evarūpo padavītihāro ahosi seyyathāpi nāma puratthimā samuddā pacchimo samuddo. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante evarūpena javena samannāgatassa evarūpena ca padavītihārena evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji—ahaṃ gamanena lokass' antaṃ pāpuṇissāmīti. So kho 'haṃ bhante aññatr' eva asitapīta-

[1] S. T. na. [2] Not in S. Tr.
[3] See M.N. 12, p. 82.

khāyitasāyitā aññatr' eva uccārapassāvakammā aññatra niddākilamatha-paṭivinodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvī vassasataṃ gantvā appatvā va lokassa antaṃ antarā yeva kālakato. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyaṃ daṭṭhayyaṃ pattayyan ti vadāmīti.

Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave Rohitassaṃ devaputtaṃ etad avoca:—Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyaṃ daṭṭhayam pattayyan ti vadāmīti, na cāham āvuso appatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhass' antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Api cāhaṃ āvuso imasmiṃ[1] byāmamatte kalebare saññimhi[2] samanake lokañ ca paññāpemi lokasamudayañ ca lokanirodhañ ca lokanirodhagāminiñ ca paṭipadanti.

2. Gamanena na pattabbo lokass' anto kudācanaṃ
Na ca appatvā lokantaṃ dukkhā atthi pamocanaṃ
Tasmā have lokavidū sumedho lokantagū vusitabrahmacariyo
Lokassa antaṃ samitāvī ñatvā nāsiṃsati lokam imaṃ parañ cāti.

47.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave suvidūra-vidūrāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Nabhā ca bhikkhave paṭhavī ca idaṃ paṭhamaṃ suvidūravidūraṃ,[3] orimañ ca bhikkhave tīraṃ samuddassa pārimañ ca tīraṃ idaṃ dutiyaṃ suvidūravidūraṃ,[3] yato ca bhikkhave verocano abbhudeti yattha ca attham eti[4] idaṃ tatiyaṃ suvidūravidūraṃ,[3] satañ ca bhikkhave dhammo asatañ ca dhammo idaṃ catutthaṃ suvidūravidūraṃ.[3]

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri suvidūravidūrānīti.

---

[1] B. K. imasmiṃ yeva.
[2] S. S. saññimhi; B. K. sasaññimhi.
[3] S. S. -vidūre; B. K. -vidūraṃ.
[4] B. K. abbhudeti pabhaṅkaro yattha ca veti.

2. Nabhā ca dūre paṭhavī ca dūre pāraṃ samuddassa tadāhu dūre
Yato ca verocano abbhudeti pabhaṅkaro yattha ca atthaṃ eti
Tato have dūrataraṃ vadanti satañ ca dhammaṃ asatañ ca dhammaṃ
Avyāyiko hoti sataṃ samāgamo yāvam pi tiṭṭheyya tath' eva hoti
Khippaṃ hi veti asataṃ samāgamo tasmā sataṃ dhammo asabbhi ārakāti.

48.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Visākho Pañcāliputto [1] upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti poriyā vācāya vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāya. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

Ko nu kho bhikkhave upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti . . . anissitāyāti ?

Āyasmā bhante Visākho Pañcāliputto upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samuttejesi sampahaṃseti poriyā vācāya . . . anissitāyāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Visākhaṃ Pañcāliputtaṃ etad avoca:—Sādhu sādhu Visākha sādhu kho tvaṃ Visākha bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi . . . anissitāyāti.

2. Nābhāsamānaṃ jānanti missaṃ bālehi paṇḍitaṃ
Bhāsamānañ ca jānanti desentaṃ amataṃ padaṃ
Bhāsaye jotaye dhammaṃ paggaṇhe isinaṃ dhajaṃ
Subhāsitadhajā isayo dhammo hi isinan dhajo ti.

---

[1] B. K. Pañcālaputto.

49.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā diṭṭhivipallāsā. Katame cattāro?

Anicce bhikkhave niccan ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso, adukkhe bhikkhave dukkhan ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso, anattani bhikkhave attā ti saññāvipallāso . . . diṭṭhivipāllaso, asubhe bhikkhave subhan ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā diṭṭhivipallāsā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave na saññāvipallāsā na cittavipallāsā, na diṭṭhivipallāsā. Katame cattaro?

Anicce bhikkhave aniccan ti na saññāvipallāso . . . , dukkhe bhikkhave dukkhan ti na saññāvipallāso . . . , anattani bhikkhave anattā ti na saññāvipallāso . . . , asubhe bhikkhave asubhan ti na saññāvipallāso na cittavipallāso na diṭṭhivipallāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro na saññāvipallāsā na cittavipallāsā na diṭṭhivipallāsāti.

3. Anicce niccasaññino dukkhe ca sukhasaññino
Anattani ca attā ti asubhe subhasaññino
Micchādiṭṭhigatā sattā khittacittā visaññino
Te yogayuttā Mārassa ayogakkhemino janā
Sattā gacchanti saṃsāraṃ jātimaraṇagāmino
Yadā ca buddhā lokasmiṃ uppajjanti pabhaṅkarā
Te imaṃ dhammaṃ pakāsenti dukkhūpasamagāminaṃ
Tesaṃ sutvāna sappaññā [1] sacittaṃ paccalatthu [2] te
Aniccaṃ aniccato dakkhuṃ dukkham addakkhu dukkhato [3]
Anattani anattā ti asubham asubhat' addasuṃ
Sammādiṭṭhisamādānā sabbadukkham upaccagun ti

---

[1] B. K. sabbaññā. [2] B. K. paccāladdhā.

[3] B. K. Aniccaṃ aniccato dakkhi dakkhaṃ dukkhato-m-addakkhi; S. T. an° an° dukkhaṃ dukkhaṃ caddakkhu dukkhato; S. M. . . . adakkhuṃ dukkhato.

50.

1. Caṭṭāro 'me bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Katame cattāro?

Abbhaṃ bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkileso[1] yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti, mahiyā bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkileso[2] . . . dhūmarajo[3] bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkileso . . . Rāhu bhikkhave asurindo candimasuriyānaṃ upakkileso yena upakkilesena upakiliṭṭhā candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro candamasuriyānaṃ . . . na virocanti.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattāro samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Katame cattāro?

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suraṃ pivanti merayaṃ pivanti surāmerayapānā apaṭiviratā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkileso yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanti methunasmā dhammā apaṭiviratā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkileso . . . na virocanti.

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā jātarūparajataṃ sādiyanti jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā apaṭiviratā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkileso . . . na virocanti.

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā micchājīvena jīvanti micchājīvā apaṭiviratā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkileso yena upakkilesena upakiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti no bhāsanti na virocanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro samaṇabrāhmaṇānam upak-

[1] S. S. upakkilesaṃ. [2] S. S. upakkilesā. [3] S. S. dhūmarajā.

kilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

3. Rāgadosapaṭikkiṭṭhā [1] eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā [2]
Avijjānivutā posā piyarūpābhinandino
Suraṃ pivanti merayaṃ paṭisevanti methunaṃ
Rajataṃ jātarūpañ ca sādiyanti aviddasū [3]
Micchājīvena jīvanti eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā
Ete upakkilesā vuttā buddhenādiccabandhunā
Yehi upakiliṭṭhā [4] eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā
Na tapanti na bhāsanti asuddhā sarajā pabhā [5]
Andhakārena onaddhā taṇhādāsā sanettikā
Vaḍḍhenti kaṭasiṃ ghoraṃ ādiyanti punabbhavan ti

Rohitassa-vaggo pañcamo.

Tass' uddānam :—

Samādhipañhā dve kodhā [6] Rohitassa apare dve
Sudūra [7] Visākho vipallāso [8] upakkilesena te dasāti.

Paṭhamo paññāsako.

51.

1. Sāvatthinidānaṃ.[9]

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasaṃvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti. Kattame cattāro?

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu cīvaraṃ paribhuñjamāno appamāṇaṃ cetosamādhiṃ upasampajja viharati appamāṇo tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati, yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjamāno . . . sukhāya saṃvattati,

---

[1] B. K. rāgamadaparituṭṭhā; S. D. -paṭikkiliṭṭhā; S. Tr. -parikkhiṭṭhā; S. T. -paṭikkiṭṭhā; S. M. -pakkiliṭṭho.
[2] See Cull. XII. 1. 3. [3] B. K. avindasuṃ; S.S. aviddasuṃ.
[4] B. K. Yehi upakkilesehi.
[5] B. K. sarajā magā. [6] B. K. kodhagaru.
[7] S. D. S. T. suvidūra-visākho; S. Tr. visākhā.
[8] B. K. vippallāsā. [9] Sumaṅgala p. 303.

yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu senāsanaṃ paribhuñjamāno .... sukhāya saṃvattati, yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjamāno appamāṇaṃ cetosamādhiṃ upasampajja viharati appamāno tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasaṃvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattatīti.

2. Imehi ca pana bhikkhave catuhi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaraṃ puññassa pamāṇaṃ gahetuṃ — ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati—atha kho asaṅkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandho t'eva [1] saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamudde na sukaraṃ udakassa pamāṇaṃ gahetuṃ — ettakāni udakāḷhakānīti vā ettakāni udakāḷhakasatānīti vā udakāḷhakasahassānīti vā ettakāni udakāḷhakasatasahassānīti vā—atha kho asaṅkheyyo appameyyo mahā-udakakkhandho t'eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Evam eva kho [2] bhikkhave imehi catuhi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaraṃ puññassa pamāṇaṃ gahetuṃ—ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattatīti—atha kho asaṅkheyyo appameyyo puññakkhandho t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

4. Mahodadhiṃ aparimitaṃ mahāsaraṃ
Bahubheravaṃ ratanagaṇanamālayaṃ [3]
Najjo yathā naragaṇasaṅghasevitā [4]

---

[1] B. K. tveva. [2] B. K. omits eva.

[3] S. D. -ganamālayaṃ; S. Tr., S. Com. -gaṇānamālayaṃ; B. K. varānamālayaṃ; S. M. ratanamālayaṃ.

[4] All the MSS. read -saṅghasevitā; S. M. naraghana saṅghasevita.

Puthū savanti upayanti sāgaraṃ
Evaṃ naraṃ annadapānavatthadaṃ [1]
Seyyānisajjattharaṇassa [2] dāyakaṃ
Puññassa dhārā upayanti paṇḍitaṃ
Najjo yathā vārivahā va sāgaran ti.

52.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā . . . sukhāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti—iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavāti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo puññābhisando kusalābhisando . . . sukhāya saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti—svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo puññābhisando kusalābhisando . . . sukhāya saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti — supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yadidam cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuṇeyyo pāhuṇeyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo puññābhisando kusalābhisando . . . sukhāya saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyakantehi sīlehi samannágato hoti akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi

---

[1] B. K. annapānavatthaṃ ; S.D. annadapānada°.

[2] S. Tr. seyyaṃ ni[sa]jjattharaṇassa ; S. D. seyyannisajjattharaṇassa ; S. T., S. M. seyyaṃ nis° ; B. K. Seyyā nipaccaṭṭharaṇassa. [3] M. P. S., pp. 17, 18.

akammāsehi bhujissehi viññuppasaṭṭhehi aparāmaṭṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

Ime ca kho bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā. . . . sukhāya saṃvattantīti.

2. Yassa saddhā Tathāgate acalā supatiṭṭhitā
Sīlañ ca yassa kalyāṇaṃ ariyakantaṃ pasaṃsitaṃ
Saṅghe pasādo yass' atthi ujubhūtañ ca dassanaṃ [1]
Adaliddo ti tam āhu amoghaṃ tassa jīvitaṃ
Tasmā saddhañ ca sīlañ ca pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ
Anuyuñjetha medhāvī saraṃ buddhāna sāsanan ti. [2]

53.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā antarā ca Madhuraṃ [3] antarā ca Verañjim [4] addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti, sambahulā ca kho gahapatī ca gahapatāniyo ca antarā Verañjiṃ antarā ca Madhuraṃ addhānamaggapaṭipannā honti. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā okkamma [5] aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi. Addasaṃsu kho gahapatī ca gahapatāniyo ca Bhagavantaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te gahapatī ca gahapatāniyo ca Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Cattāro 'me gahapatayo saṃvāsā. Katame cattāro? Chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati, chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati, devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati, devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

3. Kathañ ca gahapatayo chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati?

[1] B. K. dassanaṃ ; S. S. dassitaṃ, or dassinaṃ.
[2] See Samyutta XI. 2. 4, p. 232.
[3] S. S. Madhurā. [4] S. S. Verañji ; B. K. Verañjaṃ.
[5] S. D., S. T. ukkamma.

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī dussīlo pāpadhammo maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā pi 'ssa hoti pāṇātipātinī adinnādāyinī kāmesu micchācārinī musāvādinī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyinī dussīlā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

4. Kathañ ca gahapatayo chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati?

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātī. . . . pe. . . . akkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā ca khvassa hoti pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

5. Kathañ ca gahapatayo devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati?

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. bhariyā ca khvassa hoti pāṇātipātinī. . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyinī dussīlā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

6. Kathañ ca gahapatayo devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati?

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . pe . . . anakkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyāpi 'ssa hoti pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā . . . anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

Ime kho gahapatayo cattāro saṃvāsā ti.

7. Ubho[1] ca honti dussīlā kadariyā[2] paribhāsakā
Te honti jānipatayo chavā saṃvāsamāgatā
Sāmiko dussīlo hoti kadariyo paribhāsako
Bhariyā sīlavatī hoti vadaññū vītamaccharā
Sāpi devī saṃvasati chavena patinā saha
Sāmiko sīlavā hoti vadaññū vītamaccharo
Bhariyā'ssa[3] hoti dussīlā kadariyā paribhāsikā
Sāpi chavā saṃvasati devena patinā saha
Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajīvino
Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññam piyaṃvadā
Atthā sampacurā honti vāsatthaṃ[4] upajāyati
Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnaṃ samasīlinaṃ
Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna samasīlabbatā ubho
Nandino devalokasmiṃ modanti kāmakāmino ti.

54.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave saṃvāsā. Katame cattāro? Chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati, chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati, devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati, devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati? Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisuṇāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālū vyāpannacitto micchādiṭṭhiko dussīlo pāpadhammo maccheramalapariyuṭṭhena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā pi 'ssa hoti pāṇatipātinī adinnādāyinī kāmesu micchācarinī musāvādinī pisuṇāvācā pharusāvācā samphappalāpinī abhijjhālunī vyāpannacittā micchādiṭṭhikā dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyutthena cetasā agāraṃ

---

[1] S. S. ubhayo. [2] S. T. kadarī.
[3] B. K. omits ssa. [4] B. K. phāsukaṃ; S. T. phāsatthaṃ.

ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pāṇātipāti adinnādāyī . . . samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā khvassa pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā pisuṇāya vācāya paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāyā paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā na abhijjhālunī [1] avyāpannacittā sammādiṭṭhikā sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā vigatāmalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pāṇatipātā paṭivirato . . . sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo vigatamalamaccherana cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānam, bhariyā khvassa hoti pāṇātapātinī . . . micchādiṭṭhikā dussīlā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . sīlavā kalyāṇadhammā vigatamalmaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā pi 'ssa hoti pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā . . . sammādiṭṭhikā sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ bho bhikkhave devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro saṃvāsā ti.

7. Ubho [2] ca honti dussīlā kadariyā [3] paribhāsakā

[1] B. K. abhijjhāluni. [2] S.S. ubhayo.
[3] S. T. kadarī.

Te honti jānipatayo chavā saṃvāsamāgatā
Sāmiko dussīlo hoti kadariyo paribhāsako
Bhariyā sīlavatī hoti vadaññā vītamaccharā
Sāpi devī saṃvasati chavena patinā saha
Sāmiko sīlavā hoti vadaññū vītamaccharo
Bhariyā'ssa [1] hoti dussīlā kadariyā paribhāsikā
Sāpi chavā saṃvasati devena patinā saha
Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajīvino
Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññam piyaṃvadā
Atthā sampacurā honti vāsatthaṃ [2] upajāyati
Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnaṃ samasīlinaṃ
Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna samasīlabbatā ubho
Nandino devalokasmiṃ modanti kāmakāmino ti.

55.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Suṃsumāragire Bhesakalāvane migadāye. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetva pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Nakulapituno gahapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Nakulapitā ca gahapati Nakulamātā ca gahapatānī yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Nakulapitā gahapati Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

2. Yato me bhante Nakulamātā gahapatānī daharass' eva daharā ānītā nābhijānāmi Nakulamātaraṃ gahapatāniṃ manasā pi aticaritā,[3] kuto pana kāyena iccheyyāma mayaṃ bhante diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññamaññaṃ passituṃ abhisamparāyañ ca aññamaññaṃ passitun ti?

Nakulamātā pi kho gahapatānī Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:—Yatvāhaṃ bhante Nakulapituno gahapatissa daharass' eva daharā ānītā nābhijānāmi Nakulapitaraṃ gahapatiṃ manasā pi aticaritā, kuto pana kāyena iccheyyāma mayaṃ bhante diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññamaññaṃ passituṃ abhisamparāyañ ca aññamaññaṃ passitun ti?

---

[1] B. K. omits ssa.

[2] B. K. phāsukaṃ; S. M. phasatthaṃ; S. D. vāsattaṃ; S. T. phāsatthaṃ. [3] All the SS. read aticaritvā.

Ākaṅkheyyuṃ ce gahapatayo ubho jānipatayo diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññamaññaṃ passituṃ abhisamparāyañ ca aññamaññaṃ passituṃ ubho ca [1] assu samasaddhā samasīlā samacāgā samapaññā te diṭṭh' eva [2] dhamme aññamaññaṃ passanti abhisamparāyañ ca aññamaññaṃ passantīti.

3. Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajīvino
Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññaṃ piyaṃvadā
Atthā sampacurā honti vāsatthaṃ [3] upajāyati
Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnaṃ samasīlinaṃ
Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna samasīlabbatā ubho
Nandino devalokasmiṃ modanti kāmakāmino ti

56.

1. Ākaṅkheyyuṃ ce bhikkhave ubho jānipatayo diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññamaññaṃ passituṃ abhisamparāyañ ca aññamaññaṃ passituṃ ubho ca assu samasaddhā samasīlā samacāgā samapaññā te diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññamaññaṃ passanti abhisamparāyañ ca aññamaññaṃ passantīti.

2. Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajīvino
Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññaṃ piyaṃvadā
Atthā sampacurā honti vāsatthaṃ [3] upajāyati
Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnaṃ samasīlinaṃ
Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna samasīlabbatā ubho
Nandino devalokasmiṃ modanti kāmakāmino ti.

57.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Koḷiyesu viharati Sajjanelaṃ [4] nāma Koḷiyānaṃ nigamo. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Suppavāsāya Koḷiyadhītāya [5] nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Suppavāsā

---

[1] B. K., S. D. va. [2] B. K. samapaññā ditthe c'eva.
[3] S. T., S. M. pāsatthaṃ and phāsatthaṃ.
[4] Pajjanikaṃ. [5] B. K. -dhituyā.

Koḷiyadhitā Bhagavantaṃ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Suppavāsā Koḷiyadhītā Bhagavantaṃ bhuttaviṃ onītapattapāniṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Suppavāsaṃ Koḷiyadhītaraṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Bhojanaṃ Suppavāse dentī ariyasāvikā paṭiggāhakānaṃ cattāri ṭhānāni deti. Katamāni cattāri?

Āyuṃ deti vaṇṇaṃ deti sukhaṃ deti balaṃ deti. Āyuṃ kho pana datvā āyussa bhāginī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā vaṇṇaṃ datvā vaṇṇassa bhāginī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā, sukhaṃ datvā . . . balaṃ datvā balassa bhāginī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā. Bhojanaṃ Suppavāse dentī ariyasāvikā paṭiggāhakānaṃ imāni cattāri ṭhānāni detīti.

3. Susaṅkhataṃ bhojanaṃ yā dadāti[1] suciṃ paṇītaṃ[2] rasasā upetaṃ
Sā dakkhiṇā ujjugatesu dinnā caraṇopapannesu[3] mahaggatesu
Puññena puññaṃ saṃsandamānā mahapphalā lokavidūna[4] vaṇṇitā
Etādisaṃ yaññaṃ anussarantā[5] ye vedajātā vicaranti loke[6]
Vineyya maccheramalaṃ samūlaṃ aninditā saggaṃ upenti ṭhānan ti.

58.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Bhojanaṃ gahapati dadamāno ariyasāvako paṭiggāhakānam cattāri thānāni deti. Katamāni cattāri?

[1] S. D. yāvādi ; S. T. yāvadeti ; S. Tr., B. K. yā dadāti.
[2] B. K. supaṇitaṃ.
[3] B. K. caraṇupapannesu.
[4] B. K. lokavidūnaṃ ; S. T. lokavidunañ ca.
[5] B. K. anussaranto.
[6] S. T. loko.

Āyuṃ deti, vaṇṇaṃ deti, sukhaṃ deti, balam deti. Āyuṃ kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā manussassa vā, vaṇṇaṃ datvā vaṇṇassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā, sukhaṃ datvā . . . balaṃ datvā balassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā. Bhojanaṃ gahapati dadamāno ariyasāvako paṭiggāhakānaṃ imāni cattāri ṭhānāni detīti.

3. Yo saññatānaṃ paradattabhojinaṃ
kālena sakkacca [1] dadāti bhojanaṃ
Cattāri ṭhānāni anupavecchati [2]
āyuñ ca vaṇṇañ ca [3] sukhaṃ balañ ca,
So āyudāyī baladāyī [4] sukhavaṇṇadado [5] naro
Dīghāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatth' upapajjatīti.

59.

1. Bhojanaṃ bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānaṃ imāni cattāri ṭhanāni deti. Katamāni cattāri? Āyuṃ deti, vaṇṇaṃ deti, sukhaṃ deti, balaṃ deti, sukhaṃ deti. Āyuṃ kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassā vā, vaṇṇaṃ datvā . . . sukhaṃ datvā . . . balaṃ datvā balassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā. Bhojanaṃ bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānaṃ imāni cattāri ṭhānāni detīti.

2. Yo saññatānaṃ paradattabhojinaṃ
kālena sakkacca dadāti bhojanaṃ
Cattāri ṭhānāni anupavecchati
āyuñ ca vaṇṇañ ca sukhañ ca balañ ca
So āyudāyī baladāyī [4] sukha-vaṇṇa[5]dado naro
Dīghāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatth' upapajjatīti.

[1] B. K. sakkaccaṃ. [2] S. T. annuppavecchati.
[3] B. K. vaṇṇaṃ. [4] B. K. vaṇṇadāyī.
[5] S. S. sukhaṃ vaṇṇadado; B. K. sukhabaladado.

60.

Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Catuhi kho gahapati dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako gihī sāmīcipaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti yasopaṭilābhiniṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhito hoti, cīvarena bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhito hoti, piṇḍapātena . . . pe . . - senāsena . . . pe . . . gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena paccupaṭṭhito hoti.

Imehi kho gahapati catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako gihī sāmīcipaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti yasopaṭilābhiniṃ saggasaṃvattanikan ti.

Gihī sāmīcipaṭipadaṃ paṭipajjanti paṇḍitā
Sammaggate sīlavante cīvarena upaṭṭhitā
Piṇḍapāta-sayanena [1] gilānapaccayena ca
Tesaṃ divā ca ratto ca sadā puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati
Saggañ ca kamati ṭhānaṃ [2] kammaṃ katvāna bhaddakan ti.

Puññābhisandanavaggo chaṭṭho.[3]

Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Dve puññābhisandā dve saṃvāsā dve va honti samajīvino [4]
Suppavāsā sudatto ca bhojanaṃ gihī sāmīcināti.[5]

61.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :

---

[1] S. D. piṇḍapātassadānena.
[2] B. K. saggañ ca sappatiṭṭhānaṃ.
[3] S. Com. and B. K. °vaggo paṭhamo.
[4] B. K. saṃvāsā samajīvino. [5] B. K. sāmīcīti.

2. Cattāro 'me gahapati dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Bhogā me uppajjantu saha dhammenāti. Ayaṃ paṭhamo dhammo iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Bhoge laddhā saha dhammena yaso mam [1] abbhugacchatu saha ñātīhi saha upajjhāyehīti. Ayaṃ dutiyo dhammo . . . lokasmiṃ. Bhoge laddhā saha dhammena yasaṃ laddhā saha ñātīhi saha upajjhāyehi ciraṃ jīvāmi dīgham addhāyuṃ pālemīti. Ayaṃ tatiyo . . . lokasmiṃ. Bhoge laddhā saha dhammena yasaṃ laddhā saha ñātīhi saha upajjhāyehi ciraṃ jīvitvā dīgham addhāyuṃ pāletvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjāmīti. Ayaṃ catuttho dhammo iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho gahapati cattāro dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā lokasmiṃ.

3. Imesaṃ kho gahapati catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ cattāro dhammā paṭilābhāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro?

Saddhāsampadā, sīlasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā.

4. Katamā ca gahapati saddhāsampadā? Idha gahapati ariyasāvako saddho hoti saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ: iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā ti. Ayaṃ vuccati gahapati saddhāsampadā.

5. Katamā ca gahapati sīlasampadā?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati gahapati sīlasampadā.

6. Katamā ca gahapati cāgasampadā? Idha gahapati ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇī vossaggarato yācayogo dānasaṃvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati gahapati cāgasampadā.

7. Katamā ca gahapati paññāsampadā? Abhijjhā-visa-

---

[1] B. K. me.

malobhābhibhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto akiccaṃ karoti kiccaṃ aparādheti akiccaṃ karonto kiccaṃ aparādhento yasā ca sukhā ca dhaṃsati, vyāpādābhibhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto . . . dhaṃsati, thīnamiddhābhibhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto . . . dhaṃsati, uddhaccakukkuccābhibhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto . . . dhaṃsati, vicikicchābhibhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto akiccaṃ karoti kiccaṃ aparādheti akiccaṃ karonto kiccaṃ aparādhento yasā ca sukhā ca dhaṃsati.

8. Sa kho so [1] gahapati ariyasāvako abhijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkileso ti iti viditvā abhijjhāvisamalobhaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati, vyāpādo cittassa upakkileso ti iti viditvā vyāpādaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati, thīnamiddhaṃ . . . pajahati, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ . . . pajahati, vicikicchā . . . pajahati. Yato ca kho gahapati ariyasāvako abhijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkileso ti iti viditvā abhijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkileso pahīno hoti, vyāpādo . . . pahīno hoti, thīnamiddhaṃ . . . pahīno hoti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ . . . pahīno hoti, vicikicchā . . . pahīno hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati gahapati ariyasāvako mahāpañño puthupañño [2] āpāthadaso paññāsampanno. Ayaṃ vuccati paññāsampadā.

Imesaṃ kho gahapati catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ ime cattāro dhamme paṭilābhāya saṃvattanti.

9. Sa kho so gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi cattāri kammāni kattā hoti. Katamāni cattāri?

10. Idha gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi attānaṃ sukheti pīneti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mātāpitaro sukheti pīneti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, puttadāradāsakammakaraporise sukheti pīneti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mittāmacce sukheti pīneti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. Idam assa paṭhamaṃ ṭhānaṃ gataṃ hoti pattagataṃ āyatanaso paribhuttaṃ.

---

[1] B. K. Atha kho so. [2] B. K. hāsapañño.

11. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi yā tā honti [1] āpadā aggito vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato vā tathārūpāsu āpadāsu bhogehi pariyodhāya vattanti [2] sotthim attānaṃ karoti. Idaṃ assa dutiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ gataṃ hoti pattagataṃ āyatanaso paribhuttaṃ.

12. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhāna . . . dhammaladdhehi pañcabaliṃ kattā hoti ñātibaliṃ atithibaliṃ pubbapetabaliṃ rājabaliṃ devatābaliṃ. Idam assa tatiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ gataṃ hoti pattagataṃ āyatanaso paribhuttaṃ.

13. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhāna . . . dhammaladdhehi ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā madappamādā paṭiviratā khantisoracce niviṭṭhā ekam attānaṃ damenti ekam attānaṃ samenti ekam attānaṃ parinibbāpenti, tathārūpesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patiṭṭhāpeti sovaggikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ. Idam assa catutthaṃ ṭhānaṃ gataṃ hoti pattagataṃ āyatanaso paribhuttaṃ.

14. Sa kho so gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhitehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi imāni cattāri pattakammāni kattā hoti. Yassa kassaci gahapati aññatra imehi catuhi pattakammehi bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti ime vuccanti gahapati bhogā aṭṭhānagatā apattagatā anāyatanaso paribhuttā. Yassa kassaci gahapati imehi catuhi pattakammehi bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti ime vuccanti gahapati bhogā ṭhānagatā pattagatā āyatanaso paribhuttā ti.

Bhūttā bhogā bhatā bhaccā vitiṇṇā [3] āpadāsu me
Uddhaggā dakkhiṇā dinnā atho pañca baliṃkatā
Upaṭṭhitā sīlavanto [4] saññatā brahmacarayo [5]
Yadatthaṃ bhogaṃ iccheyya paṇḍito gharam āvasaṃ [6]

[1] B. K. yathā ca honti. [2] B. K. saṃvattati.
[3] B. K. bhogato bhutā vitiṇṇā.
[4] B. K. sīlavantā. [5] B. K. -cariyā. [6] See A. N. v. 14.

So me attho anuppatto kataṃ ananutāpiyaṃ
Etam anussaraṃ macco ariyadhamme ṭhito naro
Idh' eva [1] naṃ pasaṃsanti pecca sagge ca modatīti.

62.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Cattār' imāni gahapati sukhāni adhigamanīyāni gihinā kāmabhoginā kālena kālaṃ samayena samayaṃ upādāya. Katamāni cattāri? Atthisukhaṃ, bhogasukhaṃ, anaṇa[2]sukhaṃ, anavajjasukhaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca gahapati atthisukhaṃ?
Idha gahapati kulaputtassa bhogā honti uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatā bāhābalaparicitā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, so—bhogā me atthi uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatā . . . dhammaladdhā ti—adhigacchati sukhaṃ adhigacchati somanassaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati gahapati atthisukhaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca gahapati bhogasukhaṃ?
Idha gahapati kulaputto uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi bhoge ca bhuñjati puññāni ca karoti, so—uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi . . . dhammaladdhehi bhoge ca bhuñjāmi puññāni ca karomīti—adhigacchati sukhaṃ adhigacchati somanassaṃ. Idam assa vuccati gahapati bhogasukhaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca gahapati anaṇa[2]-sukhaṃ? Idha gahapati kulaputto na kassa kiñci dhāreti [3] appaṃ vā bahuṃ vā, so—na kassa kinci dhāremi [4] appaṃ vā bahuṃ vā ti—adhigacchati sukhaṃ adhigacchati somanassaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati gahapati anaṇasukham.

6. Katamañ ca gahapati anavajja-sukhaṃ?
Idha gahapati ariyasāvako anavajjena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti anavajjena vacīkammena samannāgato hoti anavajjena manokammena samannāgato hoti, so—

[1] MSS. Idha ceva. [2] B. K. ananya; S. S. aṇana.
[3] B. K. kassaci kiñci deti. [4] B. K. kassaci kinci demi.

anavajjen' amhi kāyakammena samannāgato . . . manokammena samannāgato ti—adhigacchati sukhaṃ adhigacchati somanassaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati gahapati anavajjasukhaṃ.

Imāni kho gahapati cattāri sukhāni adhigamanīyāni gihinā bhoginā kālena kālaṃ samayena samayaṃ upādāyāti.

2. Anaṇasukhaṃ katvāna [1] atho atthisukhaṃ sare
Bhuñjaṃ bhoga sukhaṃ macco tatho [2] paññā vipassati
Vipassamāno jānāti ubho bhāge sumedhaso
Anavajjasukhass' etaṃ kalaṃ nagghati soḷasin ti.

63.[3]

1. Sabrahmakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti, sapubbācariyakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ . . . pūjitā honti, sapubbadevatāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ . . . pūjitā honti, sāhuneyyakāni bhikkhave yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti.

2. Brahmā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, pubbācariyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, pubbadevatā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, āhuneyyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bahukārā bhikkhave mātāpitaro puttānaṃ āpādakā posakā imassa lokassa dassetāro ti.

3. Brahmā ti mātāpitaro pubbācariyā ti vuccare
Āhuneyyā ca [4] puttānaṃ pajāya anukampakā
Tasmā hi te namasseyya sakkareyyātha paṇḍito
Annena atho pānena vatthena sayanena ca
Ucchādanena nhāpanena pādānaṃ dhovanena ca
Tāya naṃ paricariyāya mātāpitusu paṇḍitā
Idh' eva [5] naṃ pasaṃsanti pecca sagge ca modatīti

[1] B. K. ananyasukhaṃ ñatvāna; S. S. aṇṇasukhaṃ katvā. [2] S. Tr., B. K. tato.
[3] Aṅguttara III. 31. [4] S. Tr. cāti; B. K., S. S. omit ti.
[5] MSS. Idham eva.

4. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi? Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācāro hoti, musāvādī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.[1]

5. Pāṇātipāto adinnādānaṃ musāvādo ca vuccati
Paradāra[2]-gamanañ cāpi[3] nappasaṃsanti paṇḍitāti.

65.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Rūpappamāṇo rūpappasanno, ghosappamāṇo ghosappasanno, lūkhappamāṇo lūkhappasanno, dhammappamāṇo dhammappasanno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

2. Ye ca rūpena pāmiṃsu ye ca ghosena anvagū
Chandarāgavasūpetā na te jānanti taṃ janaṃ[4]
Ajjhattañ ca na jānāti bahiddhā ca na passati
Samantāvaraṇo bālo sa ve ghosena vuyhati
Ajjhattañ ca na jānāti bahiddhā ca vipassati
Bahiddhā phaladassāvī so pi ghosena vuyhati
Ajjhattañ ca pajānāti bahiddhā ca vipassati
Vinīvaraṇadassāvī[5] na so ghosena vuyhatīti.

66.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro? Sarāgo, sadoso, samoho, samāno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

[1] Recurs below, p. 81. [2] B. K. paradāre.
[3] S. Tr. cāpi; S. S. cāti. [4] B. K. nabhijānanti te janā.
[5] All the MSS. insert Evaṃ before vinīv°.

2. Sārattā rajanīyesu piyarūpābhinandino
Mohena adhama[1]sattā baddhā vaḍḍhenti bandhanaṃ
Rāgajañ ca dosajañ ca mohajañ cāpi viddasu [2]
Karonti akusalaṃ kammaṃ savighātaṃ dukkhud-
dayaṃ [3]
Avijjānivutā posā andhabhūtā acakkhukā
Yathā dhammā tathā santā na tassevan[4] ti maññare ti.

67.

1. [5] Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagava Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyaṃ aññataro bhikkhu ahinā daṭṭho kālakato hoti. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ :—

2. Idha bhante Sāvatthiyaṃ aññataro bhikkhu ahinā daṭṭho kālakato ti.

Na ha nūna so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena phari, sace hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena phareyya na hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu ahinā daṭṭho kālaṃ kareyya. Katamāni cattāri ahirājakulāni ?

Virūpakkhaṃ ahirājakulaṃ, Erāpathaṃ ahirājakulaṃ, Chabyāputtaṃ ahirājakulaṃ, Kaṇhāgotamakaṃ ahirājakulaṃ. Na ha nūna so bhikkhave bhikkhu imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni mettaṃ cittena phari, sace hi so . . . kālaṃ kareyya. Anujānāmi bhikkhave imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena pharituṃ attaguttiyā attarakkhāya attaparittāyāti.

3. Virūpakkehi me mettaṃ mettaṃ Erāpathehi me
Chabyaputtehi me mettaṃ Kaṇhāgotamakehi ca
Apādakehi me mettaṃ mettaṃ dipādakehi me

---

[1] S. Tr., S. M. adhamā ; S. T. adhama ; S. D. adhañ ca ; B. K. āvutā sattā bandhā. [2] B. K. vindasu.
[3] B. K. karontākusalaṃ . . . dukkhudrayaṃ.
[4] S. Tr. nassevan ; S. T. na sevan.
[5] See Cullavagga V. 5, 6 ; Jāt. II. p. 144.

Catuppadehi me mettaṃ mettaṃ bahuppadehi me
Mā maṃ apādako hiṃsi mā maṃ hiṃsi dipādako
Mā maṃ catuppado hiṃsi mā maṃ hiṃsi bahuppado
Sabbe sattā sabbe pāṇā sabbe bhūtā ca kevalā
Sabbe bhadrāni passantu mā kañci[1] pāpam āgamāti.

Appamāṇo buddho appamāṇo dhammo appamāṇo saṅgho, pamāṇavantāni siriṃsapāni ahivicchikā satapadī uṇṇanābhi[2]sarabhu mūsikā. Katā me rakkhā katā me parittā, paṭikkamantu bhūtāni, so 'haṃ namo Bhagavato namo sattannaṃ sammāsambuddhānan ti.

68.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho Bhagavā Devadattaṃ ārabbha bkikkhū āmantesi:—

Attavadhāya bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi parābhavāya bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kadalī attavadhāya phalaṃ deti parābhavāya phalaṃ deti, evam eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave veḷu attavadhāya phalaṃ deti parābhavāya phalaṃ deti, evam eva kho bhikkhave attavadhayā Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave naḷo attavadhāya phalaṃ deti parābhavāya phalaṃ deti, evam eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya . . . udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave assatarī attavadhāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti parābhavāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādīti.

2. Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti phalaṃ veḷuṃ phalaṃ naḷaṃ
Sakkāro kāpurisaṃ hanti gabbho assatariṃ yathā ti.[3]

[1] B. K. kiñci. [2] S. D., S. T., S. Tr. uṇṇānābhi.
[3] Mil. p. 166; Cull. VII. 2. 5. p. 188; Saṃyutta II. 2. 3. p. 154.

69.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave padhānāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Saṃvarappadhānaṃ, pahānappadhānaṃ, bhāvanappadhānaṃ, anurakkhanappadhānaṃ.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saṃvarappadhānaṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saṃvarappadhānaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave pahānappadhānaṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti . . . padahati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pahānappadhānaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhāvanappadhānaṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti . . . padahati.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānaṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri padhānānīti.

Saṃvaro ca pahānañ ca bhāvanā anurakkhanā
Ete padhānā cattāro desitādiccabandhunā
Yehi bhikkhu idhātāpī khayaṃ dukkhassa pāpuṇāti.

70.

1. *Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye rājāno adhammikā honti* rājaputtāpi tasmiṃ samaye adhammikā honti, rājaputtesu adhammikesu brāhmaṇagahapatikāpi tasmiṃ samaye adhammikā honti, brāhmaṇagahapatikesu adhammikesu negamajānapadāpi tasmiṃ samaye adhammikā honti, negamajānapadesu adhammikesu visamaṃ candimasuriyā

parivattanti, visamaṃ candimasuriyesu parivattantesu visamaṃ nakkhattāni tārakarūpāni parivattanti, visamaṃ nakkhattesu tārakarūpesu parivattantesu visamaṃ rattindivā parivattanti, visamaṃ rattindivesu parivattantesu visamaṃ māsaddhamāsā parivattanti, visamaṃ māsaddhamāsesu parivattantesu visamaṃ utusaṃvaccharā parivattanti, visamaṃ utusaṃvaccharesu parivattantesu visamaṃ vātā vāyanti visamaṃ apañjasā, visamaṃ vātesu vāyantesu visamesu apañjasesu devatā parikupitā bhavanti, devatāsu parikupitāsu devo na sammādhāraṃ anupavecchati, deve na sammādhāraṃ anupavecchante visamapākīni[1] sassāni bhavanti, visamapākīni bhikkhave sassāni manussā paribhuñjantā appāyukā ca honti dubbaṇṇā ca dubbalā ca bavhābādhā ca.

2. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye rājāno dhammikā honti rājaputtāpi tasmiṃ samaye dhammikā honti, rājaputtesu dhammikesu brāhmaṇagahapatikāpi tasmiṃ samaye dhammikā honti, brāhmaṇagahapatikesu dhammikesu negamajānapadāpi tasmiṃ samaye dhammikā honti, negamajānapadesu dhammikesu samaṃ candimasuriyā parivattanti, samaṃ candimasuriyesu parivattantesu samaṃ nakkhattāni tārakarūpāni parivattanti, samaṃ nakkhattesu tārakarūpesu parivattantesu samaṃ rattindivā parivattanti, samaṃ rattindivesu parivattentesu samaṃ māsaddhamāsā parivattanti, samaṃ māsaddhamāsesu parivattantesu samaṃ utusaṃvaccharā parivattanti, samaṃ utusaṃvaccharesu parivattantesu samaṃ vātā vāyanti samaṃ pañjasā, samaṃ vātesu vāyantesu samesu pañjasesu devatā aparikupitā bhavanti, devatāsu aparikupitāsu devo sammādhāraṃ anupavecchati, deve sammādhāraṃ anupavecchante samapākīni sassāni bhavanti, samapākīni bhikkhave sassāni manussā paribhuñjantā dīghāyukā ca honti vaṇṇavanto ca balavanto ca appābādhā cāti.

Gunnaṃ ce taramānānaṃ jimhaṃ gacchati puṅgavo[2]
Sabbā tā jimhaṃ gacchanti nette jimhagate sati
Evam eva manussesu yo hoti seṭṭhasammato
So ce adhammaṃ carati pageva itarā pajā

[1] B. K. visamampākānī. [2] See Jāt. III. p. 111.

Sabbaṃ raṭṭhaṃ [1] dukhaṃ seti rājā ce hoti adhammiko.
Gunnaṃ ce taramānānaṃ ujuṃ gacchati puṅgavo
Sabbā tā ujuṃ gacchanti nette ujugate sati
Evam eva manussesu yo hoti seṭṭhasammato
So c'eva [2] dhammaṃ carati pageva itarā pajā
Sabbaṃ raṭṭhaṃ sukhaṃ seti rājā ce hoti dhammiko ti.

Gāthāvusisamattisulikhiti.[3]
Pattakammavaggo sattamo.[4]

Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Pattakammaṃ anaṇako [5] sabrahmacārī nirayarūpena pañcamaṃ
Sarāga-ahinda [6] Devadatto padhānaṃ adhammikena cāti.

71.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu apaṇṇakataṃ paṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti yoni c' assa āraddhā hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti bahussuto hoti āraddhaviriyo hoti paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu· apaṇṇakataṃ paṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti yoni c' assa āraddhā hoti āsavānaṃ khayāyāti.

72.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu apaṇṇakataṃ paṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti yoni c' assa āraddhā hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Katamehi catuhi?

Nekkhamma-vitakkena, avyāpāda-vitakkena, avihiṃsā-vitakkena, sammādiṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato

---

[1] S. T. sabbaraṭṭhaṃ. [2] B. K. So sace.

[3] B. K. omits this; S. M. Gāthāvusisamatthisulikhīti; S. D. —samantisulikhiti.

[4] S. Com. adds Gāthakulakaṃ samattaṃ.

[5] B. K. anaṇuko; S. D. ananatato; S. T. aṇānanato; S. Tr. anaṇaṇato; S. M. ananato.

[6] S. Tr. ahinā; B. K. ahirājā.

bhikkhu apaṇṇakataṃ paṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti yoni c' assa āraddho hoti āsavānaṃ khayāyāti.

73.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato asappuriso veditabbo. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave asappuriso yo hoti parassa avaṇṇo taṃ apuṭṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo puṭṭhassa?

Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhinīto ahāpetvā alampetvā[1] paripūraṃ vitthārena parassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitā hoti. Veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

2. Puna ca paraṃ asappuriso yo hoti parassa vaṇṇo taṃ puṭṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo apuṭṭhassa?

Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhinīto hāpetvā lampetvā[2] aparipūraṃ avitthārena parassa vannaṃ bhāsitā hoti. Veditabbaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave asappuriso yo hoti attano avaṇṇo taṃ puṭṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo apuṭṭhassa?

Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhinīto hāpetvā lampetvā aparipūraṃ avitthārena attano avaṇṇam bhāsitā hoti. Veditabbaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave asappuriso yo hoti attano vaṇṇo taṃ apuṭṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo puṭṭhassa?

Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhinīto ahāpetvā alampetvā paripūraṃ vitthārena attano vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitā hoti. Veditabbaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato asappuriso veditabbo.

5. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato sappuriso veditabbo. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti parassa avaṇṇo taṃ puṭṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo apuṭṭhassa?

Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhinīto hāpetvā lampetvā apari-

[1] B. K. alambitvā; S. Com. explains it by alampitaṃ katvā! [2] B. K. lambitvā.

pūraṃ avitthārena parassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitā hoti. Veditabbaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti parassa vaṇṇo taṃ apuṭṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo puṭṭhassa? Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhinīto ahāpetva alampetvā paripūraṃ vitthārena parassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitā hoti. Veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti attano avaṇṇo taṃ apuṭṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo puṭṭhassa? Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhinīto ahāpetvā alampetvā paripūraṃ vitthārena attano avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitā hoti. Veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti attano vaṇṇaṃ taṃ puṭṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo apuṭṭhassa? Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhinīto hāpetvā lampetvā aparipūraṃ avitthārena attano vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitā hoti. Veditabbaṃ etaṃ sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato sappuriso veditabbo [ti].

74.

1. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave vadhukā yaññad eva rattiṃ vā divasaṃ vā ānītā hoti tāvad ev' assā tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sassuyā pi sasure pi sāmike pi antamaso dāsakammakaraporisesu. Sā[1] aparena samayena saṃvāsam anvāya vissāsam anvāya sassum pi sasuram pi sāmikam pi evam āha—apetha, kim pana tumhe jānathāti.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu yaññad eva rattiṃ vā divasaṃ vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti tāvad ev' assa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti bhikkhusu bhikkhunīsu upāsakesu upāsikesu antamaso ārāmikasamaṇuddesesu. So aparena samayena saṃvāsam anvāya vissāsam anvāya ācariyam pi upajjhāyam pi evam āha—apetha, kim pana tumhe jānathāti.

3. Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ—adhunāgatavadhukāsamena[2] cetasā viharissāmīti, evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

[1] B. K. omits sā. [2] S. T. -vadhuka-.

75.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave aggāni. Katamāni cattāri? Sīlaggaṃ, samādhaggaṃ, paññaggaṃ, vimuttaggaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri aggānīti.

2. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave aggāni. Katamāni cattāri? Rūpaggaṃ, vedanaggaṃ, saññaggaṃ, bhavaggaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri agganīti.

76.

1. [1] Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kusiṇārāyaṃ viharati Upavattane Mallānaṃ sālavane antarena yamaka-sālānaṃ parinibbānasamaye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

2. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā Buddhe vā Dhamme vā Saṅghe vā Magge vā Paṭipadāya vā, pucchatha bhikkhave mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha, sammukhībhūto no satthā ahosi nāsakkhimha Bhagavantaṃ sammukhā paṭipucchitun ti. Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesuṃ.

3. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:—
Siyā kho pana bhikkhave ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā Buddhe vā Dhamme vā Saṅghe vā Magge vā Paṭipadāya vā, pucchatha bhikkhave mā pucchāvippaṭisārino ahuvattha, sammukhībhuto no satthā ahosi nāsakkhimha Bhagavantaṃ sammukhā paṭipacchitun ti. Dutiyam pi kho te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesuṃ.

3. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:—
Siyā kho pana bhikkhave ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅhkā . . . paṭipucchitun ti. Tatiyam pi kho te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum.

4. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:—
Siyā kho pana bhikkhave satthu [2] gāravena [3] pi na puccheyyātha sahāyako pi bhikkhave sahāyakassa ārocetūti.[4] Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesuṃ.

[1] All this occurs in M. P. S. p. 60. [2] B. K. satthari.
[3] M. P. S. gāravenāpi. [4] S. Tr. ārocetvāti.

5. Atha kho Āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—
Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ bhante imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe. N'atthi imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā Buddhe vā Dhamme vā Saṅghe vā Magge vā Paṭipadāya vā ti.

6. Pasādā [1] kho tvaṃ Ānanda vadesi, ñāṇam eva h'ettha Ānanda Tathāgatassa. N'atthi imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā Buddhe vā Dhamme vā Saṅghe vā Magge vā Paṭipadāya vā. Imesaṃ Ānanda pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ yo pacchimako bhikkhu so sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato saṃbodhiparāyano ti.

77.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave acinteyyāni na cintetabbāni yāni cintento ummādassa vighātassa bhāgī assa.

Katamāni cattāri ?

Buddhānaṃ bhikkhave buddhavisayo acinteyyo na cintetabbo yaṃ cintento ummādassa vighātassa bhāgī assa, jhāyissa bhikkhave jhānavisayo acinteyyo na cintetabbo yaṃ cintento ummādassa vighātassa bhāgī assa, kammavipāko bhikkhave acinteyyo na cintetabbo yaṃ cintento ummādassa vighātassa bhāgī assa, lokacintā bhikkhave acinteyyā na cintetabbā yaṃ cintento ummādassa vighātassa bhāgī assa.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri acinteyyāni na cintetabbāni yānici cintento ummādassa vighātassa bhāgī assāti.

78.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave dakkhiṇā visuddhiyo. Katamā catasso ?

Atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato, atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato, atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā n'eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggahākato, atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato c'eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

[1] B. K. pasādaṃ ; S. Tr. pasādo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, patiggāhakā honti dussīlā pāpadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti dussīlo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā n'eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti dussīlo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti dussīlā pāpadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dakkhinā n'eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato c'eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā pi honti sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato c'eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso dakkhiṇā visuddhiyo ti.

79.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:—Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā chedagāminī hoti? Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā na yathādhippāyā hoti? Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā yathādhippāyā hoti? Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā parādhippāyā hotīti?

2. Idha Sāriputta ekacco samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti:—vada[1] bhante paccayenāti. So

[1] B. K. vadatu.

yena pavāreti taṃ na deti, so ce tato cuto itthattaṃ āgacchati so yañ̃ad eva vaṇijjaṃ payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti chedagāminī.

3. Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti :—vada bhante paccayenāti. So yena pavāreti taṃ na [1] yathādhippāyaṃ deti, so ce tato cuto itthattaṃ āgacchati so yañ̃ad eva vaṇijjaṃ payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti na yathādhippāyā.

4. Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti :—vada bhante paccayenāti. So yena pavāreti taṃ yathādhippāyaṃ deti, so ce tato cuto itthattaṃ āgacchati so yañ̃ad eva vaṇijjaṃ payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti yathādhippāyā.

5. Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti :—vada bhante paccayenāti. So yena pavāreti taṃ parādhippāyā deti, so ce tato cuto itthattaṃ āgacchati so yañ̃ad eva vaṇijjaṃ payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti parādhippāyā.

Ayaṃ kho Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā chedagāminī hoti, ayaṃ pana Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo . . . payuttā na yathādhippāyā hoti, ayaṃ kho Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo . . . payuttā yathādhippāyā hoti, ayaṃ pana Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā parādhippāyā hotīti.

80.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kko āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Ko nu bhante hetu ko paccayo yena mātugāmo n'eva sabhāya nisīdati na kammantaṃ payojeti na kammojaṃ gacchati?

Kodhano Ānanda mātugāmo, issukī [2] Ānanda mātugāmo,

[1] B. K. *reads* na *before* deti. [2] B. K. ussukī.

maccharī Ānanda mātugāmo, duppañño Ānanda mātugāmo. Ayaṃ kho Ānanda hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena mātugāmo n'eva sabhāya nisīdati na kammantaṃ payojeti na kammojaṃ gacchatīti

Apaṇṇaka-vaggo [1]

Tass' uddānaṃ:—

Padhāna-diṭṭhi-sappurisa-vadhukañ c'eva [2] honti aggāni Kusinārā acintitaṃ [3] dakkhiṇāya vaṇijjā kammojena ca vaggo ti [4]

81.[5]

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi?

Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi?

Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

82.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi?

Musāvādī hoti, pisuṇāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

[1] B. K. -vaggo tatiyo. [2] B. K. -vadhukā dve ca.
[3] B. K. Kusinārā ya acinti; S. D. Kusinārā avidūrantitaṃ.
[4] B. K. dakkhiṇā ca kammojanti. [5] See Aṅguttarā IV. 64.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi?
Musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti.
Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

83.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi?[1]
Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti.
Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi?
Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

84.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi?
Kodhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, makkhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, lābhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, sakkāragaru hoti na saddhammagaru. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

---

[1] Puggala Paññatti IV. 15.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi?

Saddhammagaru hoti na kodhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na makkhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na lābhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na sakkāragaru. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ evaṃ sagge ti.

85.[1]

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Tamo tamaparāyano, tamo jotiparāyano, joti tamaparāyano, joti jotiparāyano

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti tamaparāyano?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo nīce kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā nesādakule vā veṇakule vā rathakārakule vā pukkusakule vā dalidde appannapānabhojane kasiravuttike yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labbhati. So ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bavhābādho kāṇo vā kuṇi vā khañjo vā pakkhahato vā, na lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritaṃ carati . . . manasā duccaritaṃ carati, so kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā . . . manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti tamaparāyano.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti jotiparāyano?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo nīce kule . . . pe . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritaṃ carati . . . manasā sucaritaṃ carati, so kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā . . . manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti jotiparāyano.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo joti hoti tamaparāyano?

[1] See Puggala IV. 19.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ucce kule paccājāto hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā, aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtajātarūparajate pahūtavittūpakaraṇe pahūtadhanadhaññe, so ca hoti abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa . . . seyyāvasathadīpeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritaṃ carati . . . manasā duccaritaṃ carati, so kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā . . . manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo joti hoti tamaparāyano.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo joti hoti jotiparāyano? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ucce kule . . . pe . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa so kāyena sucaritaṃ carati . . . manasā sucaritaṃ carati, so kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā . . . manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave joti hoti jotiparāyano.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

86.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Oṇatoṇato, oṇatuṇṇato, uṇṇatoṇato, uṇṇatuṇṇato.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.[1]

87.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?[2]

Samaṇamacalo, samaṇapuṇḍarīko, samaṇapadumo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sekho hoti paṭipado anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamāno viharati. Seyyathāpi bhik-

[1] See Puggala IV. 20. [2] See Puggala, IV. 29.

khave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa [1] jeṭṭho putto abhiseko anabhisitto-m-acalapatto, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sekho hoti paṭipado anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamāno viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapuṇḍarīko hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, no ca kho aṭṭha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā [2] viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapuṇḍarīko hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . upasampajja viharati aṭṭha ca vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito va bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ senāsanaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito. Yehi kho pana sabrahmacārihī saddhiṃ viharati tyāssa manāpen' eva bahulaṃ kāyakammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulaṃ vacīkammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulaṃ manokammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṃ yeva upahāraṃ upaharanti appaṃ amanāpaṃ. Yāni kho pana tāni vedayitāni pittasamuṭṭhānāni vā semhasamuṭṭhānāni vā vātasamuṭṭhānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visamaparihārajāni vā opakkamikāni vā kammavipākajāni vā tān' assa [3] na bahud eva uppajjanti, appābādho hoti, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimut-

---

[1] B. K. muddhābhisittassa. [2] B. K. phusitvā.
[3] B. K. vā tāni pan' assa.

tiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti.

6. Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti, mam eva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vaddeya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti. Ahaṃ bhikkhave yācito va bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ bahulaṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ senāsanaṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito. Yehi kho pana bbikkhūhi saddhiṃ viharāmi te mama manāpen' eva bahulaṃ kāyakammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena . . . manāpen' eva bahulaṃ manokammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṃ yeva upahāraṃ upaharanti appaṃ amanāpaṃ. Yāni kho pana tāni vedayitāni pittasamuṭṭhānāni vā semhasamuṭṭhānāni vā vātasamuṭṭhānāni vā sannipātakāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visamaparihārajāni vā opakkamikāni vā kammavipākajāni vā tāni me [1] na bahud eva upajjanti, appābādho [2] 'ham asmi, catunnaṃ kho panasmi jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānam khayā . . . upasampajja viharāmi. Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti, mam eva bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

88.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Samaṇamacalo, samaṇapuṇḍarīko, samaṇapadumo, samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saññojanānaṃ parik-

[1] S. D. tāni 'ssa me; B. K. omits me.
[2] S. D. appabādho vā ham asmiṃ.

khayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapuṇḍarīko hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapuṇḍarīko hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha-parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

89.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Samaṇamacalo, samaṇapuṇḍarīko, samaṇapadumo, samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā-diṭṭhiko hoti sammāsaṅkappo hoti sammāvāco hoti sammā-kammanto hoti sammā-ājīvo hoti sammā-vāyāmo hoti sammā-sati hoti sammā-samādhi hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapuṇḍarīko hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā-diṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-samādhi hoti sammā-ñāṇī hoti sammāvimutti hoti, no ca kho aṭṭha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā

viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapuṇḍariko hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā-diṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-vimutti hoti aṭṭha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito . . . pe . . . [87. 6.] Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti mam eva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

90.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ. Katame cattaro?

Samaṇamacalo . . . pe . . . samaṇasukhumālo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave sekho hoti appattamānaso anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamāno viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapuṇḍarīko hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati: iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo, iti vedanā . . . iti saññā . . . iti saṅkhārā . . . iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti, no ca kho aṭṭha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapuṇḍarīko hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati, iti rūpaṃ . . . iti viññāṇassa

atthagamo ti aṭṭha ca vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito va bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati appam ayācito . . . pe . . . Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti mam eva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

Macalavaggo.[1]

Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Pāṇātipātā ca musāvaṇṇakodha-tamoṇatā
Anno saññojanañ c'eva diṭṭhi-khandhena te dasā ti.[2]

91.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Asuro asuraparivāro, asuro devaparivāro, devo asuraparivāro, devo devaparivāro.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti asuraparivāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussīlo hoti pāpadhammo parisā pi 'ssa hoti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti asuraparivāro.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti devaparivāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussīlo hoti pāpadhammo parisā ca khvassa sīlavatī hoti kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti devaparivāro.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti asuraparivāro?

[1] B. K. -vaggo catuttho.

[2] B. K. Pānātāpātā pisuṇavācā avaṇṇakodhagaru Tamo oṇato putto balaṃ diṭṭhi khandena te dasāti.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo parisā ca khvassa hoti dussīlā pāpadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti asuraparivāro.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti devaparivāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo parisā pi 'ssa hoti sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti devaparivāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

92.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na c'eva lābhī hoti ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī c'eva hoti ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalo santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.[1]

93.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti adhipaññādhammavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na c 'eva lābhī hoti ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī c' eva hoti ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ puggalo lābhī ajjhattaṃ

[1] See Puggalo IV. 26.

cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena ajjhattaṃ cetosamathe patiṭṭhāya adhipaññādhammavipassanāya yogo karaṇīyo, so aparena samayena lābhī c' eva hoti ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ puggalo lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa tena bhikkhave puggalena adhipaññādhammavipassanāya patiṭṭhāya ajjhattaṃ cetosamathe yogo karaṇīyo, so aparena samayena lābhī c' eva hoti adhipaññādhammavipassanāya lābhī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ puggalo na c'eva lābhī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena tesaṃ yeva kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañ ca karaṇīyaṃ.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā, tass' eva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandañ ca vāyāmañ ca ussāhañ ca ussoḷhiñ ca appaṭivāniñ ca satiñ ca sampajaññañ ca kareyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave tena puggalena tesaṃ yeva kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca . . . sampajaññañ ca karaṇīyaṃ, so aparena samayena lābhī c' eva hoti ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ puggalo lābhī c'eva ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, tena bhikkhave puggalena tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya uttariṃ āsavānaṃ khayāya yogo karaṇīyo. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

94.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya. Idha

pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti adhipaññādhammavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggala na c'eva lābhī hoti ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī c' eva hoti ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhī ajjhattaṃ . . . [93. 2] adhipaññādhammavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya so upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo—kathan nu kho āvuso saṅkhārā daṭṭhabbā, kathaṃ saṅkhārā sammasitabbā kathaṃ saṅkhārā vipassitabbā ti? Tassa so yathādiṭṭhaṃ yathāviditaṃ vyākaroti—evaṃ kho āvuso saṅkhārā daṭṭhabbā, evaṃ saṅkhārā sammasitabbā, evaṃ saṅkhārā vipassitabbā ti, so aparena samayena lābhī c' eva hoti ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa tena bhikkhave puggalena yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa so upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo—kathan nu kho āvuso cittaṃ saṇṭhapetabbaṃ, kathaṃ cittaṃ sannisādetabbaṃ, kathaṃ cittaṃ ekodikattabbaṃ, kathaṃ cittaṃ samādahātabban ti. Tassa so yathādiṭṭhaṃ yathāviditaṃ vyākaroti—evaṃ kho āvuso cittaṃ saṇṭhapetabbaṃ, evaṃ cittaṃ sannisādetabbaṃ, evaṃ cittaṃ ekodikattabbaṃ, evaṃ cittaṃ samādahātabban ti, so aparena samayena lābhī c' eva hoti adhipaññādhammavipassanāya lābhī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo na c' eva lābhī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhī c' eva ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipasanāya so upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo—kathan nu kho āvuso cittaṃ saṇṭhapetabbaṃ . . . samādahātabbaṃ, kathaṃ saṅkhārā daṭṭhabbā . . . vipassitabbā ti. Tassa so yathādiṭṭhaṃ yathāviditaṃ vyākaroti—evaṃ kho āvuso cittaṃ saṇṭhapetabbam . . . samādahātabbaṃ, evaṃ saṅkhārā daṭṭhabbā . . . vipassitabbā ti, so aparena

samayena lābhī c' eva hoti ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhī c' eva hoti ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya uttariṃ āsavānaṃ khayāya yogo karaṇīyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

95.[1]

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro?

N'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya, attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave chavālātaṃ ubhato padittaṃ[2] majjhe gūthagataṃ n'eva gāme kaṭṭhatthaṃ[3] pharati na araññe, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi yvāyaṃ puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya ayaṃ imesaṃ dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya ayaṃ imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca ayaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ, khīramhā dadhi, dadhimhā navanītaṃ, navanītamhā sappi, sappimhā sappimaṇḍo tattha aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca ayaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

---

[1] Puggala Paññatti IV. 23.
[2] B. K. ādittam. [3] B. K. kaṭṭhattaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

96.[1]

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti no paraṃ rāgavinayāya samādapeti, attanā dosavinayāya . . . attanā mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti no paraṃ mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā na rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti paraṃ rāgavinayāya samādapeti, attanā na dosavinayāya . . . attanā na mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti paraṃ mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā na rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti no paraṃ rāgavinayāya samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā na mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti na paraṃ mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā ca rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti parañ ca rāgavinayāya samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti parañ ca

---

[1] Puggala Paññatti IV. 23.

mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

Ime kho bhīkkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

97.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo khippanisantī ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko [1] hoti dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī hoti attham aññāya dhammam aññāya [2] dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya [3] atthassa viññāpaniyā, n'eva [4] sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho khippanisantī hoti kusalesu dhammesu no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya.

---

[1] B. K. dhāraṇajātako. [2] B. K. omits dh° aññāya.
[3] S. Tr. -gaḷāya. [4] B. K. no ca sandassiko.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho khippanisantī hoti kusalesu dhammesu no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo khippanisantī hoti kusalesu dhammesu sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti, kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā sandassako ca hoti samādapako . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānaṃ lokasmin ti.

98.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

99.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamanā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Attahitāya paṭipanno hoti

no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti no paraṃ pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti no param adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti . . . samādapeti, attanā musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . . samādapeti, attanā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti . . . samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā pāṇātipātā apaṭivirato hoti paraṃ pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā adinnādānā . . . pe . . . attanā musāvādā . . . pe . . . attanā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya patipanno hoti no parahitāya?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā pāṇātipātā apaṭivirato hoti no paraṃ pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

100.

1. Atha kho Potaliyo[1] paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Potaliyaṃ paribbājakaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Cattāro 'me Potaliya puggalā . . . lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idha[2] Potaliya ekacco puggalo avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena no ca kho vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana Potaliya ekacco puggalo vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena no ca kho avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana Potaliya ekacco puggalo n' eva avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhasitā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena no pi vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana Potaliya ekacco puggalo avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitā hoti . . . vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena.

Ime kho Potaliyo cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Imesaṃ kho Potaliya catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cati?

3. Cattāro 'me bho Gotama puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Idha bho Gotamo ekacco puggalo avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitā hoti . . . no ca kho vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana bho Gotama ekacco puggalo vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitā hoti . . . no ca kho avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana bho Gotama ekacco puggalo n' eva avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitā hoti . . no pi vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana bho Gotamo ekacco puggalo avaṇṇārahassa ca avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena vaṇṇārahassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Ime kho bho Gotama cattāro puggalā

---

[1] S. Tr. Pātaliyo. [2] See Puggala Paññatti IV. 17.

santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ bho Gotama catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ puggalo n' eva avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena no pi vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena ayaṃ me puggalo khamati imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Abhikkantā[1] h' esā bho Gotama yadidaṃ upekhā ti.

4. Cattāro 'me Potaliya puggalā . . . lokasmiṃ. Katame cattaro? . . . pe . . . Ime kho Potaliya cattāro puggalā . . . lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ Potaliya catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ puggalo avaṇṇārahassa ca avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena vaṇṇārahassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsita hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Abhikkantā[1] h' esā Potaliya yadidaṃ tattha tattha kālaññutā ti.

5. Cattāro 'me bho Gotama puggalā . . . lokasmiṃ Katame cattāro? . . . pe . . . Ime bho Gotama cattāro puggalā . . . lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ bho Gotama catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ puggalo avaṇṇārahassa ca avaṇṇaṃ . . . pe . . . vaṇṇārahassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena ayam me puggalo khamati imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Abhikkantā[1] h'esā bho Gotama yadidaṃ tattha tattha kālaññutā ti. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya . . . pe . . . dakkhintīti, evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi . . . saraṇaṃgatan ti.

Asuravaggo.

Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Asuro tayo samādhī[2] chavālātena pañcamam
Santi[3] attahitā sikkhā[4] Potalikena te dasāti[5]

Dutiyo paññāsako niṭṭhito.

[1] B. K. Abhikkantarā; S. S. abhikkantā.

[2] S. D. B. K. samādhica.

[3] B. K. rāganisanti S. T., S. D. rāgānasanti? read nisanti.

[4] B. K. sikkhāpadaṃ.

[5] S.S. te cāti.

101.[1]

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave valāhakā. Katame cattaro ?
Gajjitā no vassitā, vassitā no gajjitā, n' eva gajjitā no vassitā, gajjitā ca vassitā ca.
Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakā.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me valāhakūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?
Gajjitā no vassitā, vassitā no gajjitā, n' eva gajjitā no vassitā, gajjitā ca vassitā ca.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā hoti no vassitā ?
Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāsitā hoti no kattā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjitā no vassitā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjitā ?
Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kattā hoti no bhāsitā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako vassitā no gajjitā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gajjitā no vassitā ?
Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo n'eva bhāsitā hoti no kattā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gajjitā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako n'eva gajjitā no vassitā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

7. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca ?
Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāsitā ca hoti kattā ca. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

---

[1] Puggalo IV. 8.

102.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave valāhakā. Katame cattāro? Gajjitā no vassitā . . . pe . . . gajjitā ca vassitā ca. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me valāhakūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Gajjitā no vassitā . . . pe . . . gajjitā ca vassitā ca.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā hoti no vassitā? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjitā no vassitā tathūpamahaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjitā? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ na pariyapuṇāti suttaṃ . . . pe . . . vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gajjitā hoti no vassitā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ na pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ . . . vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhutan nappajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadą ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo, n'eva gajjitā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ pariyāpunāti suttaṃ . . . vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadūmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

103.[1]

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave kumbhā. Katame cattāro. Tuccho pihito, pūro vivaṭo, tuccho vivaṭo, pūro pihito. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kumbhā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me kumbhūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Tuccho pihito, pūro vivaṭo, tuccho vivato, pūro pihito.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo tuccho hoti pihito? Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikaṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ sammiñjitaṃ pasāritaṃ saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo tuccho hoti pihito, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave kumbho tuccho pihito, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti vivaṭo? Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikaṃ hoti abhikkantam . . . saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti vivaṭo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave kumbho pūro vivaṭo, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo tuccho hoti vivaṭo? Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikaṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo tuccho hoti vivaṭo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave kumbho tuccho vivaṭo, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti pihito? Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikaṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ. So idaṃ

[1] See Puggala IV. 11.

dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti pihito, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhikkhave kumbho pūro pihito tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kumbhūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

104.[1]

[Cattāro 'me bhikkhave udakarahadā. Katame cattāro? Uttāno gambhīrobhāso, gambhīro uttānobhāso, uttāno uttānobhāso, gambhīro gambhīrobhāso. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro udakarahadā ti.]

105.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave udakarahadā. Katame cattāro?[2]

Uttāno gambhīrobhāso, gambhīro uttānobhāso, uttāno uttānobhāso, gambhīro gambhīrobhāso. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro udakarahadā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me udakarahadūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Uttāno gambhīrobhāso . . . gambhīro gambhīrobhāso.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo uttāno hoti gambhīrobhāso?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikaṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo uttāno hoti gambhīrobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado uttāno gambhīrobhāso, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

[1] This sutta is not in any of the MSS., but the "Uddāna" shows that there ought to be *two* "udakarahada" suttas, though the MSS. only contain *one*. In support of the insertion of 104, see Aṅguttara IV. 86, p. 86; 98, p 98.

[2] Puggala IV. 12.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gambhīro hoti uttānobhāso?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikaṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo gambhīro hoti uttānobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado gambhīro uttānobhāso, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo uttāno hoti uttānobhāso?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikaṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . pe . . . idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . pe . . . [103. 5] yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave uttāno hoti uttānobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado uttāno uttānobhāso, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave gambhīro hoti gambhīrobhāso?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikaṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . pe . . . So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . [103. 6.] Evaṃ kho bhikkhave gambhīro hoti gambhīrobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado gambhīro gambhīrobhāso, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime cattāro udakarahadūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

106.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave ambāni. Katamāni cattāri?[1]

Āmaṃ pakkavaṇṇi, pakkaṃ āmavaṇṇi, āmaṃ āmavaṇṇi, pakkaṃ pakkavaṇṇi. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ambāni.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me ambūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Āmo pakkavaṇṇī, pakko āmavaṇṇī, āmo āmavaṇṇī, pakko pakkavaṇṇī.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti pakkavaṇṇī?

[1] Puggala IV. 10.

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikaṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . pe . . . So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti pakkavaṇṇī, seyyathāpi taṃ bhikkhave ambaṃ āmaṃ pakkavaṇṇi, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti āmavaṇṇī? Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . pe . . . So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti āmavaṇṇī, seyyathāpi taṃ bhikkhave ambaṃ pakkaṃ āmavaṇṇi, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti āmavaṇṇī? Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikaṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . pe . . . so idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti āmavaṇṇī, seyyathāpi taṃ bhikkhave ambaṃ āmaṃ āmavaṇṇi, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti pakkavaṇṇī? Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikaṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . pe . . . So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti pakkavaṇṇī, seyyathāpi taṃ bhikkhave ambaṃ pakkaṃ pakkavaṇṇi, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ambūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

107.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave mūsikā. Katamā catasso? [1] Gādhaṃ khattā no vasitā, vasitā no gādhaṃ khattā, n' eva gādhaṃ khattā no vasitā, gādhaṃ khattā ca vasitā ca. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso mūsikā.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me mūsikūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro. Gādham khattā no vasitā . . . pe . . . gādhaṃ khattā ca vasitā ca.

[1] Puggala IV. 9.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gādhaṃ khattā hoti no vasitā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ . . . pe . . . vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo gādhaṃ khattā hoti no vasitā, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā gādhaṃ khattā hoti no vasitā, tathūpamāhaṃ imam puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vasitā hoti no gādhaṃ khattā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ na pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ . . . pe . . . vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo vasitā hoti no gādhaṃ khattā, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā vasitā hoti no gādhaṃ khattā, tathūpamāhāṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gādhaṃ khattā hoti no vasitā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ na pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ . . . pe . . . vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gādhaṃ khattā hoti no vasitā, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā n'eva gādhaṃ khattā no vasitā, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gādhaṃ khattā ca hoti vasitā ca?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ . . . pe . . . vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo gādhaṃ khattā ca hoti vasitā ca, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā gādhaṃ khattā ca vasitā ca, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro mūsikūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

108.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave balivaddā. Katame cattāro?[1]

[1] Puggala IV. 13.

Sakagavacaṇḍo[1] no paragavacaṇḍo, paragavacaṇḍo no sakagavacaṇḍo, sakagavacaṇḍo ca paragavacaṇḍo ca, n' eva sakagavacaṇḍo no paragavacaṇḍo. Ime kho bhikkave cattāro balivaddā.

2. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me balivaddūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Sakagavacaṇḍo no paragavacaṇḍo . . . n' eva sakagavacaṇḍo no paragavacaṇḍo?

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sakagavacaṇḍo hoti no paragavacaṇḍo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakaparisaṃ ubbejetā no paraparisaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo sakagavacaṇḍo hoti no paragavacaṇḍo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave balivaddo sakagavacaṇḍo no paragavacaṇḍo, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo paragavacaṇḍo hoti no sakagavacaṇḍo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacca puggalo paraparisaṃ ubbejetā hoti no sakaparisaṃ. Evaṃ kho . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sakagavacaṇḍo ca hoti paragavacaṇḍo ca?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakaparisañ ca ubbejetā hoti paraparisañ ca. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n' eva sakagavacaṇḍo hoti na paragavacaṇḍo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo n' eva sakaparisaṃ ubbejetā hoti no paraparisaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'eva sakagavacaṇḍo hoti no paragavacaṇḍo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave balivaddo n' eva sakagavacaṇḍo hoti no paragavacaṇḍo, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro balivaddūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

109.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave rukkhā. Katame cattāro?[2]

---

[1] MSS. sagavacaṇḍo; Puggala sakagavacaṇḍo.

[2] Puggala IV. 21.

Pheggu pheggupārivāro, pheggu sārapārivāro, sāro pheggupārivāro, sāro sārapārivāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro rukkhā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me rukkhūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Pheggu pheggupārivāro . . . pe . . . sāro sārapārivāro.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pheggu hoti pheggupārivāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussīlo hoti pāpadhammo parisā pi 'ssa hoti dussīlā pāpadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo pheggu hoti pheggupārivāro, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave rukkho pheggu pheggupārivāro, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pheggu hoti sārapārivāro? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussīlo hoti pāpadhammo parisā ca khvassa hoti sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sāro hoti pheggupārivāro? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo parisā ca khvassa dussīlā papādhammā. Evam kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

6 Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sāro hoti sārapārivāro? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo parisā pi 'ssa hoti sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo sāro hoti sārapārivāro, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave rukkho sāro sārapārivāro, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho cattāro rukkhūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

110.[1]

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave āsīvisā. Katame cattāro? Āgataviso na [2] ghoraviso, ghoraviso na [2] āgataviso, āgataviso ca ghoraviso ca, n' evāgataviso na [2] ghoraviso.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āsīvisā.

[1] Puggala Paññatti IV. 14.
[2] MSS. na ; Puggala no.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me āsīvisūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Āgataviso na ghoraviso . . . pe . . . n' evāgataviso na ghoraviso.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo āgataviso hoti na ghoraviso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhiṇhaṃ kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho na dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo āgataviso hoti na ghoraviso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave āsīviso āgataviso na ghoraviso, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ghoraviso hoti na āgataviso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho abhiṇhaṃ kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo āgataviso ca hoti ghoraviso ca.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhiṇhaṃ kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n' evāgataviso hoti na ghoraviso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho abhiṇhaṃ kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho na dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n' evāgataviso hoti na ghoraviso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave āsīviso n' evāgataviso na ghoraviso, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āsīvisūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

[Valāhaka] vaggo paṭhamo.

[Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Dve valāhakakumbhā[1] || udakarahadā dve honti||
Ambāni mūsikā balibaddhā rukkhā|| āsīvisena te dasāti][2]

[1] B. K. valāhākumbha. [2] From B. K.

111.

1. Atha kho Kesī assadammasārathi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Kesiṃ assadammasārathiṃ Bhavagā etad avoca :—

2. Tvañ ca khvāsi[1] Kesi saññato assadammasārathi, kathañ ca pana tvaṃ Kesi assadammaṃ vinesīti ?[2]

Ahaṃ kho bhante assadammaṃ saṇhena pi[3] viṇemi pharusena pi[3] vinemi saṇhapharusena pi[3] vinemīti.

Sace te Kesi assadammo saṇhena pi vinayaṃ na upeti pharusena pi vinayaṃ na upeti saṇhapharusena pi vinayaṃ na upeti kinti naṃ karosīti ?

Sace me bhante assadammo saṇhena vinayaṃ na upeti pharusena vinayaṃ na upeti saṇhapharusena vinayaṃ na upeti hanāmi naṃ bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Mā me ācariyakulassa avaṇṇo ahosīti. Bhagavā pana bhante anuttaro purisadammasārathi, kathaṃ pana bhante Bhagavā purisadammaṃ vinetīti ?

3. Ahaṃ kho Kesi purisadammaṃ saṇhena pi vinemi pharusena pi vinemi saṇhapharusena pi vinemi.

Tatr' idaṃ Kesi saṇhasmiṃ iti kāyasucaritaṃ iti kāyasucaritassa vipāko iti vacīsucaritaṃ iti vacīsucaritassa vipāko iti manosucaritaṃ iti manosucaritassa vipāko iti devā iti manussā.

Tatr' idaṃ Kesi pharusmiṃ iti kāyaduccaritaṃ iti kāyaduccaritassa vipāko . . . pe . . . iti manoduccaritassa vipāko iti nirayo iti tiracchānayoni iti pettivisayo.

Tatr' idaṃ Kesi saṇhapharusmiṃ iti kāyasucaritaṃ iti kāyasucaritassa vipāko iti kāyaduccaritaṃ iti kāyaduccaritassa vipāko . . . pe . . . iti manosucaritaṃ iti manosucaritassa vipāko iti manoduccaritaṃ iti manoduccaritassa vipāko iti devā iti manussā iti nirayo iti tiracchānayoni iti pettivisayo ti.

Sace te bhante purisadammo saṇhena vinayaṃ na upeti

---

[1] B. K. Tvaṃ kho si Kesi paññāto.
[2] S. T. vinayīti.
[3] S. T. omits pi.

pharusena vinayaṃ na upeti saṇhapharusena vinayaṃ na upeti kinti naṃ Bhagavā karotīti ?

Sace me Kesi purisadammo saṇhena vinayaṃ na upeti . . . saṇhapharusena vinayaṃ na upeti hanāmi naṃ Kesīti.

4. Na kho no bhante Bhagavato pāṇātipāto kappati, atha ca pana Bhagavā evam āha—hanāmi naṃ Kesīti.

Saccam Kesi na [1] Tathāgatassa pāṇātipāto kappati. Api ca so [2] purisadammo saṇhena vinayaṃ na upeti . . . pe . . . saṇhapharusena vinayaṃ na upeti na taṃ Tathāgato vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññati na pi viññū sabrahmacārī vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti. Vadho h'eso Kesi ariyassa vinaye yaṃ na Tathāgato vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññati na pi viññū sabrahmacārī vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññantīti.

So hi nūna yo [3] bhante sugatahato [4] hoti yaṃ na [5] Tathāgato vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññati na pi viññū . . . maññanti. Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃgataṇ ti.

112.[6]

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi catuhi.

Ajjavena, javena, khantiyā, soraccena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuṇeyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ? Ajjavena, javena, khantiyā, soraccena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato

[1] S. S., B. K. saccaṃ Kesi na ; Tr. na ca maṃ Kesi.
[2] B. K. yo.
[3] B. K. omits yo ; S. T. so. [4] B. K. suhato.
[5] B. K. na taṃ. [6] See Aṅguttara III. 94.

bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttāraṃ puññakkhettam lokassāti.

113.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave bhaddā assājānīyā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati. Kathan [1] nu kho maṃ ajja assadammasārathi kāraṇaṃ kāressati. Kim [2] assāhaṃ patikaromīti? Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo bhaddo assājānīyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo na h'eva kho patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati api ca kho lomavedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati. Kathan nu kho maṃ ajja assadammasārathi kāraṇaṃ kāressati. Kim assāhaṃ patikaromīti? Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo bhaddo assājānīyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo na heva kho patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati na pi lomavedhaviddho [3] saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati api ca kho maṃsavedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati. Kathan nu kho maṃ ajja assadammasārathi kāraṇaṃ kāressati. Kim assāhaṃ patikaromīti? Evarūpo bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo bhaddo assājānīyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājanīyo na h' eva kho patodacchāyaṃ disva saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati na pi lomavedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati na pi maṃsavedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati api ca kho aṭṭhivedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati.

---

[1] B. K. kiṃ. [2] B. K. katam.
[3] B. K. cammavedhena viddho.

Kathan nu kho maṃ ajja assadammasārathi kāraṇaṃ kāressati. Kiṃ assāhaṃ paṭikaromīti. Evarūpo bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho bhaddo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro bhaddā assājānīyā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me bhaddā purisājāniyā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo purisājānīyo suṇāti amukasmiṃ nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthī vā puriso vā dukkhito vā kālakato vā ti, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, saṃviggo yoniso padahati pahitatto kāyena c' eva paramasaccaṃ [1] sacchikaroti paññāya ca [2] ativijjha passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājānīyo patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ bhaddaṃ purisājānīyaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekācco bhaddo puggalo hoti, ayaṃ bhikhave paṭhamo bhaddo purisājānīyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājānīyo na h' eva kho [3] suṇāti amukasmiṃ nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthī vā puriso vā dukkhito vā kālakato vā ti api ca kho sāmaṃ passati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā dukkhitaṃ vā kālakataṃ vā, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, saṃviggo yoniso padahati pahitatto kāyena c' eva paramasaccaṃ sacchikaroti paññāya ca ativijjha passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājānīyo lomavedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, tathūpamāhaṃ . . . vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājānīyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo bhaddo purisājānīyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo puggalo na h' eva kho suṇāti amukasmiṃ nāma . . . kālakato vā ti na pi sāmaṃ passati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā dukkhitaṃ vā kālakataṃ vā api ca khvassa ñātī vā sālohito vā dukkhito vā kālakato vā, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, saṃ-

[1] B. K. paramatthasaccaṃ. [2] S. Tr. ca naṃ.
[3] B. K. na kho.

viggo yoniso padahati pahitatto kāyena c' eva paramasaccaṃ sacchikaroti paññāya ca ativijjha passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājānīyo maṃsavedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ bhaddaṃ purisājānīyaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājānīyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo bhaddo purisājānīyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo puggalo na h' eva kho suṇāti amukasmiṃ nāma . . . kālakato vā ti na pi sāmaṃ passati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā dukkhitaṃ vā kālakataṃ vā na pi 'ssa ñātī vā sālohito vā dukkhito vā kālakato vā api ca kho sāmaṃ yeva phuṭṭho hoti sārīrikāhi vedanāhi dukkhāhi tippāhi kharāhi kaṭukāhi asātāhi amanāpāhi pāṇaharāhi, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, saṃviggo yoniso . . . ativijjha passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājānīyo aṭṭhivedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ bhaddaṃ purisājānīyaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājānīyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho bhaddo purisājānīyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro bhaddā purisājānīyā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

114.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā ca hoti hantā ca khantā ca gantā ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā hoti?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yam enaṃ hatthidammasārathi kāraṇaṃ kāreti yadi vā katapubbaṃ yadi vā akatapubbaṃ taṃ aṭṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabbacetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto suṇāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato hatthim pi hanti hatthārūham pi hanti assam pi hanti assārūham pi

hanti ratham pi hanti rathikam[1] pi hanti pattikam pi hanti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti? Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato khamo hoti sattippahārānaṃ asippahārānaṃ usuppahārānaṃ[2] pharasuppahārānaṃ bheripaṇavasaṅkhatiṇavaninnādasaddānaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti? Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yam enaṃ hatthidammasārathi disam peseti yadi vā gatapubbaṃ yadi vā agatapubbaṃ, khippaṃ yeva gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato rañño nāgo . . . aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

6. Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti hantā ca khantā ca gantā ca.

7. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne aṭṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabbacetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti.

8. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ vyāpādavitakkaṃ . . . pe . . . uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ[3] uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti.

9. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasiriṃsapasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ up-

[1] MSS. ratham pi hanti rathikam, &c.
[2] S. T. omits usupp° and reads tharuppahārānaṃ.
[3] B. K. inserts pe after vitakkaṃ.

pannānam sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ [1] kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ adhivāsikajātiko hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti.

10. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yā sā [2] disā agatapubbā iminā dīghena addhunā yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ taṃ khippaṃ yeva gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti.

115.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave ṭhānāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Atthi bhikkhave ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ tañ ca kayiramānaṃ anatthāya saṃvattati. Atthi bhikkhave ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ tañ ca kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattati. Atthi bhikkhave ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ tañ ca kayiramānaṃ anatthāya saṃvattati. Atthi bhikkhave ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ tañ ca kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattati.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yam idaṃ [3] ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ tañ ca kayiramānaṃ anatthāya saṃvattati idaṃ bhikkhave ṭhānaṃ ubhayen' eva na kattabbaṃ maññati, yam 'p' idaṃ ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ iminā pi taṃ na kattabbaṃ maññati, yam p' idaṃ ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ anatthāya saṃvattati iminā pi taṃ na kattabbaṃ maññati, idaṃ bhikkhave ṭhānaṃ ubhayena na kattabbaṃ maññati.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yam idaṃ ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ tañ ca kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattati imasmiṃ bhikkhave ṭhāne bālo ca paṇḍito ca veditabbo purisatthāme purisaviriye purisaparakkame, na bhikkhave bālo iti paṭisañcikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idaṃ ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ atha

[1] B. K. tibbānaṃ. [2] B. K. yā yaṃ.
[3] B. K. yad idaṃ.

carah' idam ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattatīti, so taṃ ṭhānaṃ na karoti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ akayiramanaṃ anatthāya saṃvattati. Paṇḍito ca kho bhikkhave iti paṭisañcikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idaṃ ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ atha carah' idaṃ ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattatīti, so taṃ ṭhānaṃ karoti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattati.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yam idaṃ ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ tañ ca kayiramānaṃ anatthāya saṃvattati, imasmim pi bhikkhave ṭhāne bālo ca paṇḍito ca veditabbo purisatthāme purisaviriye purisaparakkame, na bhikkhave bālo iti paṭisañcikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idaṃ ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ atha carah' idaṃ ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ anatthāya saṃvattatīti, so taṃ ṭhānaṃ karoti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ anatthāya saṃvattati. Paṇḍito ca kho bhikkhave iti paṭisañcikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idaṃ ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ atha carah' idaṃ ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ anatthāya saṃvattatīti, so taṃ ṭhānaṃ na karoti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ akayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattati.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yam idaṃ ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ tañ ca kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattati idaṃ bhikkhave ṭhānaṃ ubhayen' eva kattabbaṃ maññati yam p' idaṃ ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ iminā pi taṃ kattabbaṃ maññati yam p' idaṃ ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattati iminā pi taṃ kattabbaṃ maññati, idam bhikkhave ṭhānam ubhayen' eva kattabbaṃ maññati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ṭhānānīti.

116.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave ṭhānehi appamādo karaṇīyo. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyaduccaritaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha kāyasucaritaṃ bhāvetha tattha ca mā pamādattha. Vacīduccaritaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha vacīsucaritaṃ bhāvetha tattha ca mā pamādattha. Manoduccaritaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha manosucaritaṃ bhāvetha tattha ca mā pamādattha. Micchādiṭṭhiṃ bhikkhave pajahatha sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāvetha tattha ca mā pamādattha.

2. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāyaduccaritaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti kāyasucaritaṃ bhāvitam, . . . pe . . . manoduccaritaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti manosucaritaṃ bhāvitaṃ, micchādiṭṭhi pahīnā hoti sammādiṭṭhi bhāvitā so na bhāyati samparāyikassa maraṇassāti.[1]

117.

1. Catusu bhikkhave ṭhānesu attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo. Katamesu catusu.

Mā me rajanīyesa dhammesu cittaṃ rajjīti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo. Mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ dussīti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo. Mā me mohanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ muyhīti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo. Mā me madanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ majjīti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo.

2. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno rajanīyesu dhammesu cittam na rajjati vītarāgattā, dosanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ na dussati vītadosattā, mohanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ na muyhati vītamohattā, madanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ na majjati vītamadattā so na chambhati[2] na kampati na vedhati na santāsaṃ āpajjati na ca pana samaṇavacanahetu pi gacchatīti.

118.[3]

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyāni saṃvejanīyāni ṭhānāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Idha Tathāgato jāto ti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Idhā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho ti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Idha Tathāgato anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattesīti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Idha Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbuto ti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ thānam.

---

[1] B. K. antakassāti. [2] S. Tr. chambheti.
[3] M. P. S. p. 51.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyāni saṃvejanīyāni ṭhānānīti.[1]

119.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave bhayāni. Katamāni cattāri? Jātibhayaṃ, jarābhayaṃ, vyādhibhayaṃ, maraṇabhayaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayānīti.

120.

Cattār' imāni bhayāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Aggibhayaṃ, udakabhayaṃ, rājabhayaṃ, corabhayaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayānānīti.

[Kesi][2]vaggo dutiyo.

[Tass' uddānaṃ||

Kesi javo patodo ca|| nāgaṭhānena pañcamaṃ||
Appamādo ca ārakkho|| vejanīyañ ca dve bhayāti||]

121.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave bhayāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Attānuvādabhayaṃ, parānuvādabhayaṃ, daṇḍabhayam, duggatibhayaṃ.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave attānuvādabhayaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati—ahañ c' eva kho pana kāyena duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ vācāya duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ, manasā duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ kiñ ca taṃ kammaṃ[3] attā sīlato na upavadeyyāti—so attānuvādabhayassa bhīto kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveti suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave attānuvādabhayaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave parānuvādabhayaṃ?

[1] See M. P. S. p. 51. [2] From B. K.

[3] B. K. Kiñci taṃ kammaṃ; S. D. kiñci kammaṃ; S. M. kiñ ca taṃ; S. T. kiñ ca tam maṃ; S. Tr. kiñca taṃ dhammaṃ. In §3 S. S. read kiñ ca taṃ dhammaṃ.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati—ahañ c' eva kho pana kāyena duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ . . . pe . . . manasā duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ kiñ ca taṃ kammaṃ pare sīlato na upavadeyyun ti—so parānuvādabhayassa bhīto kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveti suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave parānuvāda bhayaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave daṇḍabhayaṃ?

Idha[1] bhikkhave ekacco passati coraṃ āgucāriṃ rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakaraṇā[2] kārente kasāhi pi tāḷente vettehi pi tāḷente addhadaṇḍehi pi tāḷente hattham pi chindante pādam pi chindante hatthapādam pi chindante kaṇṇam pi chindante nāsam pi chindante kaṇṇanāsam pi chindante bilaṅgathālikam pi karonte saṅkhamuṇḍikam pi karonte rāhumukham pi karonte jotimālikam pi karonte hatthapajjotikam pi karonte erakavattikam pi karonte cīrakavāsikam pi karonte eṇeyyakam pi karonte balisamaṃsikam pi karonte kahāpaṇakam pi karonte khārāpatacchikam[3] pi karonte palighaparivattikam pi karonte palālapīthakam pi karonte tattena pi telena osiñcante[4] sunakhehi pi khādāpente jīvantam pi sūle uttāsente asinā pi sīsaṃ chidante. Tass' evaṃ hoti—yathārūpānaṃ kho pāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ hetu coraṃ āgucāriṃ rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakaraṇā kārenti kasāhi pi tāḷenti . . . pe . . . asinā pi sīsaṃ chindanti, ahañ c' eva kho pana evarūpaṃ pāpakammaṃ kareyyaṃ mam pi rājāno gahetva evarūpā vividhā kammakaraṇā kāreyyuṃ kasāhi pi tāḷeyyuṃ . . . pe . . . asinā pi sīsaṃ chindeyyun ti—so daṇḍabhayassa bhīto na paresaṃ pābhataṃ[5] palumpanto[6] carati.[7] Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave daṇḍabhayaṃ.

---

[1] See Dukanipāta II. 1. 1; Mil. p. 197.

[2] B. K. ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati coraṃ, &c.; S. D. -kāraṇā; S. T. -kāraṇe; B. K. -karaṇāni.

[3] B. K. khārāpaṭicchakaṃ. [4] B. K. ussiñcante.

[5] S. S. na paresaṃ vākataṃ. [6] B. K. vilumpanto.

[7] B. K. adds kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya . . . pe . . . suddaṃ attānaṃ pariharati.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave duggatibhayaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati—kāyaduccaritassa kho pāpako vipāko abhisamparāyam . . . pe . . . manoduccaritassa kho pāpako vipāko abhisamparayam, ahañ c' eva kho kāyena duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ . . . pe . . . manasā duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ kiñ ca taṃ yāhaṃ na[1] kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirāye uppajjeyyan ti—so duggatibhayassa bhīto kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāveti . . . pe . . . manosucaritaṃ bhāveti suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave duggatibhayaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayāni.

122.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave bhayāni udakorohantassa pāṭikaṅkhitabbāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Ūmibhayaṃ,[2] kumbhīlabhayaṃ, āvaṭṭabhayaṃ[3] susukābhayaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayāni udakorohantassa pāṭikaṅkhitabbāni.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacce kulaputte[4] imasmiṃ dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajite[5] cattāri bhayāni pāṭikaṅkhitabbāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Ūmibhayaṃ . . . pe . . . susukābhayaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ūmibhayaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā[6] agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti—otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyā paññāyethāti. Tam enaṃ tathā pabbajitaṃ samānaṃ sabrahmacārī[7] ovadanti anusāsanti—evan te abhikkamitabbaṃ evan te paṭikkamitabbaṃ evan te

[1] Not in B. K., S. D.

[2] B. K. ummibhayaṃ; see M. N. 67. 459.

[3] S. S. āvaddhabhayaṃ.

[4] S. S. ekacce kulaputto; B. K. ekaccassa kulaputtassa.

[5] S. T. pabbajito; B. K. pabbajitassa.

[6] S. S. saddho; B. K saddho. [7] B. K. -cārino.

āloketabbaṃ evan te viloketabbaṃ evan te sammiñjitabbaṃ evan te pasāretabbaṃ evan te saṅghāṭipattacīvaraṃ dhāretabban ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—mayaṃ kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā aññe ovadāma pi anusāsāma pi, ime pan' amhākam puttamattā maññe nattamattā maññe ovaditabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññantīti. So kupito anattamano sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ūmibhayassa bhīto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Ūmibhayan ti kho bhikkhave kodhūpāyāsass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ūmibhayaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kumbhīlabhayam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā[1] agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti—otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāya . . . pe . . . paññāyethāti. Tam enaṃ tathā pabbajitaṃ samānaṃ sabrahmacārī ovadanti anusāsanti—idan te khāditabbaṃ idan te na khāditabbaṃ idan te bhuñjitabbaṃ idan te na bhuñjitabbaṃ idan te sāyitabbaṃ idan te na sāyitabbaṃ idan te pātabbaṃ idan te na pātabbaṃ, kappiyan te khāyitabbaṃ [2] akappiyaṃ te [3] na khāyitabbaṃ kappiyan te bhuñjitabbaṃ akappiyaṃ te [3] na bhuñjitabbaṃ kappiyan te sāyitabbaṃ akappiyaṃ te [3] na sāyitabbaṃ kappiyan te pātabbaṃ akappiyaṃ te [3] na pātabbaṃ, kāle pātabbaṃ akāle na pātabbaṃ, kāle khāditabbaṃ vikāle na khāditabbaṃ kāle te [3] bhuñjitabbaṃ vikāle na bhuñjitabbaṃ kāle te [4] sāyitabbaṃ vikāle na sāyitabbaṃ kāle te [4] pātabbaṃ vikāle na pātabban ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—mayaṃ kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā yaṃ icchāma tam khādāma yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ khādāma yaṃ icchāma taṃ bhuñjāma yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ bhuñjāma yaṃ icchāma taṃ sāyāma yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ sāyāma yaṃ icchāma taṃ pipāma [5] yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ pipāma, kappiyam pi khādāma akappiyam pi khādāma . . . kappiyam pi pipāma akappiyam pi pipāma, kāle pi khādāma vikāle pi khadāma . . . kāle pi

[1] S. S. saddhā ; B. K. saddho.
[2] B. K. khāditabbaṃ.
[3] S. Tr. omits te.
[4] S. T. omits te.
[5] B. K. pivāma.

pipāma vikāle pipāma. Yam pi no saddhā gahapatikā divā vikāle[1] paṇītaṃ khādaniyaṃ vā bhojaniyam vā denti, tatra pi 'me mukhāvaraṇaṃ maññe karontīti, so sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu kumbhīlabhayassa bhīto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Kumbhīlabhayan ti kho bhikkhave odarikattass'[2] etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kumbhīlabhayaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave āvaṭṭabhayaṃ ?[3]

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi . . . pe . . . paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhittena cittena[4] anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati gahapatiṃ vā gahapatiputtaṃ vā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitaṃ samaṅgibhūtaṃ paricārayamānaṃ.[5] Tass' evaṃ hoti: mayaṃ kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā pañcahī kāmaguṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā paricārimha, saṃvijjante kho pana me kule bhogā sakkā bhoge ca bhuñjituṃ puññāni ca kātuṃ, yan nūnāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjeyyaṃ puññāni ca kareyyan ti. So sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvaṭṭabhayassa bhīto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Āvaṭṭabhayan ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āvaṭṭabhayaṃ.[3]

6. Katamañ ca bhikkhave susukābhayaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi . . . paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya

[1] B. K. vikāle pi. [2] B. K. odarikasotaṃ.
[3] S. S. āvaddhabhayaṃ.
[4] arakkh° citt° omitted in M. N. p. 461.
[5] S. Tr. paricāramānaṃ.

pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena . . . arakkhitena cittena anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhaṃseti, so rāgānuddhastena [1] cittena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu susukābhayassa bhīto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Susukābhayan ti kho bhikkhave mātugāmass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave susukābhayaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayāni idh' ekacce kulaputte imasmiṃ dhammavinaye saddhā [2] agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajite [3] pāṭikaṅkhitabbānīti.

123.

1. Cattāro 'me puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti taṃ nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tattha ṭhito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjati. Brahmakāyikānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ kappo āyuppamāṇaṃ, tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā yāvatakaṃ tesaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā nirayaṃ pi gacchati tiracchānayonim pi gacchati pitti- [4] visayam pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā yāvatakaṃ tesaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā tasmiṃ yeva bhave parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyā sati.[5]

[1] B. R. -rāgānuddhaṃsena. [2] S. S. saddhā.
[3] S. D., S. T. pabbajito. [4] B. K. petti.
[5] B. K. puthujjanena yadidaṃ cutiyā upapattiyā cāti; S. D. p° yadidaṃ satiyā uppattiyā sati; S. T. p° tayidaṃ satiyā uppattiyā sati; S. Tr. p° yadidaṃ gatiyā up° s°.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādo [1] cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tattha ṭhito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno Ābhassarānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjati. Ābhassarānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ dve kappā āyuppamāṇaṃ, tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā yāvatakaṃ tesaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā nirayam pi gacchati tiracchānayonim pi gacchati pittivisayam pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā yāvatakaṃ tesaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā tasmiṃ yeva bhave parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyā sati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato [2] ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti. Yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tattha ṭhito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno Subhakiṇhānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjati. Subhakiṇhānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ cattāro kappā āyuppamāṇaṃ, tattha puthujjano . . . pe. . . . parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyā sati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsati-parisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tattha

[1] B. K. sampasādanaṃ.

[2] MSS. upekhako ca. . . . sato ca; S. Tr. upekhako . . . sato ca.

ṭhito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno Vehapphalānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjati. Vehapphalānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ pañca kappasatāni āyuppamāṇaṃ, tattha puthujjano . . . pe . . . parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyā sati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

124.[1]

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Suddhāvāsānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave uppatti[2] asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagatam . . . pe . . . te dhamme aniccato . . . anattato samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Suddhāvāsānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave uppatti[2] asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

125.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo mettāsahagatena cetasā

[1] See Aṅguttara, 114, p. 267.
[2] S. S. uppattiyā; B. K. upapatti.

ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ . . . tathā tatiyaṃ . . . tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tattha ṭhito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjati. Brahmakāyikānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ kappo āyuppamāṇaṃ, tattha puthujjano . . . parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyā sati.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo karuṇāsahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . muditāsahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitva viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tattha ṭhito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno Ābhassarānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjati. Ābhassarānaṃ bhikkhave dve kappā āyuppamāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . Subhakiṇhānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjati. Subhakiṇhānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ cattāro kappā āyuppamāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . Vehapphalānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjāti. Vehapphalānaṃ bhikkhave pañcakappasatāni āyuppamāṇaṃ, tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā yāvatakaṃ tesaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā nirayam pi gacchati tiracchānayonim pi gacchati pittivisayam pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukaṃ thatvā yāvatakaṃ tesaṃ devānaṃ ayuppamāṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā tasmiṃ yeva bhave parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyā sati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

126.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo mettāsahagatena cetasā . . . pe [125. 1] avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ . . . [124. 1] . . . samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Suddhāvāsānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave uppatti asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo karuṇāsahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . muditā [1] . . . pe . . . upekhāsahagatena cetasā . . . vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati . . . pe [124. 1] . . . maraṇā Suddhāvāsānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave uppatti asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

127.

1. Tathāgatassa [2] bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pātubhavanti. Katame cattāro?

Yadā bhikkhave bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā sato sampajāno mātukucchiyaṃ [3] okkamati atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvanaṃ. Yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asaṃvutā andhakārā andhakāratimisā yattha p'imesaṃ [4] candimasuriyānaṃ evaṃ mahiddhikānaṃ evaṃ mahānubhāvanaṃ ābhā nānubhonti, tattha pi appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvanaṃ. Ye pi tattha sattā uppannā te pi ten' obhāsena aññamaññaṃ sañjānanti—aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idh' uppannā ti

[1] So in MSS. [2] Compare Jāt. I. 51.
[3] S. Tr. kucchim; B. K.-kucchimhi.
[4] S. Tr. yatth' imesaṃ.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yadā bodhisatto sato sampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvanaṃ. Yā pi tā lokantarikā. . . . tattha pi appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvanaṃ Ye pi tattha sattā . . . [127. 1] . . . idh' uppannāti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati atha sadevake loke . . . pe . . . [127. 2]. . . . idh' uppannāti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti atha sadevake loke . . . [127. 2] . . . idh' uppannāti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ime cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pātubhavantīti.

128.

1. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pātubhavanti. Katame cattāro?

Ālayarāmā bhikkhave pajā ālayaratā ālayasamuditā,[1] sā Tathāgatena anālaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūyati sotaṃ odahati aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

2. Mānarāmā bhikkhave pajā mānaratā mānasamuditā,[1]

[1] S. Tr. sammuditā.

sā Tathāgatena mānavinaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūyati sotaṃ odahati aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

3. Anupasamārāmā bhikkhave pajā anupasamaratā anupasamasammuditā, sā Tathāgatena opasamike[1] dhamme sussūyati . . . upaṭṭhāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave . . . pātubhāvā ayaṃ tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

4. Avijjāgatā bhikkhave pajā andhabhūtā pariyonaddhā, sā Tathāgatassa avijjāvinaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūyati sotaṃ odahati aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ime cattāro abbhutā dhammā pātubhāvantīti.

129.[2]

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande. Katame cattāro?

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuparisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati bhāsitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā va bhikkhave bhikkhuparisā hoti atha Ānanda tuṇhī bhavati.

2. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhunīparisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

3. Sace bhikkhave upāsakaparisā . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

4. Sace bhikkhave upāsikāparisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati bhāsitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā va bhikkhave upāsikāparisā hoti atha Ānando tuṇhī bhavati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande ti.

---

[1] B. K. upasamike. [2] All in M. P. S. V. 38, p. 54.

130.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutā dhammā rañño cakkavattimhi. Katame cattāro?

Sace bhikkhave khattiyaparisā rājānaṃ cakkavattiṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce rājā cakkavattī bhāsati bhāsitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā va bhikkhave khattiyaparisā hoti atha rājā cakkavatti tuṇhī bhavati.

2. Sace bhikkhave brāhmaṇaparisā . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

3. Sace bhikkhave gahapatiparisā . . . tunhī bhavati.

4. Sace bhikkhave samaṇaparisā . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā rañño çakkavattimhi.

5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande. Katame cattāro?

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuparisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

6. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhunīparisā . . . pe . . .

7. Sace bhikkhave upāsakaparisā . . . pe . . .

8. Sace bhikkhave upāsikāparisā . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande ti.

[Bhaya-][1]vaggo tatiyo.

Tass' uddānaṃ||[1]

Attānuvāda ummi ca|| dve ca nānā dve ca honti||

Mettā dve ca acchariyā|| abbhutadhammā parā dve ti||][2]

131.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni honti, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnā honti, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnā honti.

[1] M. S. udānaṃ. [2] From B. K.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, uppattipaṭilabhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnā honti, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnā honti.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, bhavapaṭilābhikāni appahīnāni honti.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti.

2. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa oraṃbhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni? Sakadāgāmissa. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni.

3. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni. Uddhaṃsotassa akaniṭṭhagāmino. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni . . . appahīnāni.

4. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni? Antarāparinibbāyissa. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni . . . appahīnāni.

5. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni? Arahato. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā[1] lokasmin ti.

---

[1] See Puggala Paññatti II. 40.

132.[1]

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Yuttapaṭibhāno na muttapaṭibhāno, muttapaṭibhāno na yuttapaṭibhāno, yuttapaṭibhāno ca muttapaṭibhāno ca, n'eva yuttapaṭibhāno na muttapaṭibhāno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

133.[2]

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Ugghaṭitaññū, vipacitaññū,[3] neyyo, padaparamo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

134.[4]

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī na kammaphalūpajīvī, kammaphalūpajīvī na uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī, uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī ca kammaphalūpajīvī ca, n'eva uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī na kammaphalūpajīvī. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā . . . lokasmin ti.

135.[5]

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Sāvajjo, vajjabahulo, appavajjo, anavajjo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sāvajjo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sāvajjena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti . . . pe . . . sāvajjo manokammena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo sāvajjo hoti.

---

[1] Puggala IV. 6. [2] Puggala IV. 5. [3] B. K. vipañcitaññū.
[4] Puggala IV. 18. [5] Puggala Paññatti IV. 4.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vajjabahulo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sāvajjena bahulaṃ kāyakammena samannāgato hoti appaṃ anavajjena . . . pe . . . sāvajjena bahulaṃ manokammena samannāgato hoti appaṃ anavajjena. Evaṃ kho puggalo vajjabahulo hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo appavajjo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo anavajjena bahulaṃ kāyakammena samannāgato hoti appaṃ sāvajjena . . . pe . . . anavajjena bahulaṃ manokammena samannāgato hoti appaṃ sāvajjena. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo appavajjo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo anavajjo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo anavajjena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti . . . pe . . . anavajjena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo anavajjo hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

136.[1]

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlesu na paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ na paripūrakārī paññāya na paripūrakārī. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ na paripūrakārī paññāya na paripūrakārī. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ paripūrakārī paññāya na paripūrakārī. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ paripūrakārī paññāya paripūrakārī. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

137.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

[1] Cf. Puggala IV. 15, p. 37.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na sīlagarū hoti na sīlādhipateyyo na samādhigarū hoti na samādhādhipateyyo na paññāgarū hoti na paññādhipateyyo. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlagarū hoti sīlādhipateyyo na samādhigarū hoti na samādhādhipateyyo na paññāgarū hoti na paññādhipateyyo. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlagarū hoti sīlādhipateyyo samādhigarū hoti samādhādhipateyyo na paññāgarū hoti na paññādhipateyyo. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlagarū hoti sīlādhipateyyo samādhigarū hoti samādhādhipateyyo paññāgarū hoti paññādhipateyyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

138.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Nikaṭṭhakāyo anikaṭṭhacitto, anikaṭṭhakāyo nikaṭṭhacitto, anikaṭṭhakāyo ca anikaṭṭhacitto ca, nikaṭṭhakāyo ca nikaṭṭhacitto ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo nikaṭṭhakāyo hoti anikaṭṭhacitto?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo araññe vanapatthāni pantāni [1] senāsanāni paṭisevati, so tattha kāmavitakkam pi vitakketi vyāpādavitakkam pi vitakketi vihiṃsāvitakkam pi vitakketi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo nikaṭṭhakāyo hoti anikaṭṭhacitto.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo anikaṭṭhakāyo hoti nikaṭṭhacitto?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho araññe . . . paṭisevati, so tattha nekkhammavitakkam pi vitakketi avyāpādavitakkam . . . avihiṃsāvitakkaṃ vitakketi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo anikaṭṭhakāyo hoti nikaṭṭhacitto.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo anikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti anikaṭṭhacitto ca?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho araññe

---

[1] B. K. pattāni.

. . . paṭisevati, so tattha kāmavitakkaṃ pi vitakketi . . . vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ vitakketi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave anikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti anikaṭṭhacitto ca.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo nikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti nikaṭṭhacitto ca?

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo araññe . . . paṭisevati, so tattha nekkhammavitakkam pi vitakketi avyāpādavitakkam pi vitakketi avihiṃsāvitakkam pi vitakketi.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo nikaṭṭhakayo ca hoti nikaṭṭhacitto ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

139.[1]

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammakathikā. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko appañ ca bhāsati asahitañ ca, parisā ca na[2] kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko, evarūpāyaṃ parisāyaṃ dhammakathiko t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchatī.

2. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko appañ ca bhāsati sahitañ ca, parisā ca[3] kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko, evarūpāyaṃ parisāyaṃ dhammakathiko t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko bahuñ ca bhāsati asahitañ ca, parisā ca na kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko, evarūpāyaṃ parisāyaṃ dhammakathiko t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko bahuñ ca bhāsati sahitañ ca, parisā ca kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko evarūpāyaṃ parisāyaṃ dhammakathiko t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammakatthikā ti.

140.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave vādī. Katame cattāro?

---

[1] Puggala IV. 7. [2] B. K. ca assa na. [3] B. K. ca assa.

Atthi bhikkhave vādī atthato pariyādānaṃ gacchati no vyañjanato. Atthi bhikkhave vādī vyañjanato pariyādānaṃ gacchati no atthato. Atthi bhikkhave vādī atthato ca vyañjanato ca pariyādānaṃ gacchati. Atthi bhikkhave vādī n'ev' atthato no vyañjanato pariyādānaṃ gacchati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro vādī.

Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ catuhi paṭisambhidāhi samannāgato atthato ca vyañjanato ca pariyādānaṃ gacchatīti.

Puggalavaggo catuttho.

[Tass' uddānam ||
Saṃyojanaṃ paṭibbhāno || ugghaṭitaññū ṭhānaṃ ||
sāvajjo dve ca sīlāpi || nikaṭṭha dhammavādī cāti ||] [1]

141.

Catasso imā bhikkhave ābhā. Katamā catasso?

Candābhā, suriyābhā, aggābhā, paññābhā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso ābhā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ catunnaṃ yadidaṃ paññābhā ti.

142.

Catasso imā bhikkhave pabhā. Katamā catasso?

Candappabhā, suriyappabhā, aggippabhā, paññāpabhā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso pabhā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ catunnaṃ yadidaṃ paññāpabhā ti.

143.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ālokā. Katame cattāro?

Candāloko, suriyāloko, aggāloko, paññāloko.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ālokā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ catunnaṃ yadidaṃ paññāloko ti.

144.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave obhāsā. Katame cattāro?

Candobhāso, suriyobhāso, aggobhāso, paññobhāso.

[1] From B. K

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro obhāsā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ catunnaṃ yadidaṃ paññobhāso ti.

145.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave pajjotā. Katame cattāro?
Candapajjoto, suriyapajjoto, aggipajjoto, paññāpajjoto.
Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro pajjotā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ catunnaṃ yadidaṃ paññāpajjoto ti.

146.

Cattāro 'me kālā. Katame cattāro?
Kālena dhammasavanaṃ,[1] kālena dhammasākacchā, kālena samatho, kālena vipassanā.
Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kālā ti.

147.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave kālā sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpenti. Katame cattāro?
Kālena dhammasavanaṃ, kālena dhammasākacchā, kālena samatho, kālena vipassanā.
Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kālā sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpenti.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave upari pabbate thūlaphussitake deve vassante taṃ udakaṃ yathāninnaṃ pavattamānam pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūrā kussubbhe paripūrenti, kussubbhā paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā samuddaṃ sāgaraṃ paripūrenti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ime cattāro kālā sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpentīti.[2]

---

[1] B. K. dhammasammasanā. [2] See A. N. III. 93. 5.

148.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave vacīduccaritāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Musāvādo, pisuṇāvācā, pharusāvācā, samphappalāpo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri vacīduccaritānīti.

149.

Cattār' imāni vacīsucaritāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Saccavācā, apisuṇāvācā, saṇhāvācā, mantābhāsā.[1]

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri vacīsucaritānīti.

150.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave sārā.[2] Katame cattāro?

Sīlasāro, samādhisāro, paññāsāro, vimuttisāro ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro sārāti.

Ābhā vaggo pañcamo.

[Tass' uddānaṃ||

Ābhāpabhā ca ālokā|| obhā [sa] pajjota dve kālā
dve caritā ca sīlāgā[3]|| honti te dasa vagge cāti.[4]]

151.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave indriyāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Saddhindriyaṃ, viriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, samādhindriyaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri indriyānīti.

152.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

---

[1] S. D. mantābhāsaṃ; S. T. mantabhāsā.

[2] B. K. sāgarā. [3] Read sārā? [4] From B. K.

153.

2. Cattar' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni balāni? Paññābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, anavajjabalaṃ, saṅgāhabalaṃ.[1]

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

154.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni balāni? Satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, anavajjabalaṃ, saṅgāhabalaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

155.

2. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri? Paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ, bhāvanābalaṃ, anavajjabalaṃ saṅgāhabalaṃ. Imānī kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

156.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kappassa asaṅkheyyāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Yadā bhikkhave kappo saṃvaṭṭati[2] taṃ na[3] sukaraṃ saṅkhātuṃ ettakāni vassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatānīti vā ettakāni vassasahassānīti va ettakāni vassasatasahassānīti vā.

Yadā bhikkhave kappo saṃvaṭṭo[4] tiṭṭhati taṃ na[3] sukaraṃ . . . vassasatasahassānīti vā.

Yadā bhikkhave kappo vivaṭṭati taṃ no sukaraṃ . . . pe. . . . vassasatasahassānīti vā.

Yadā bhikkhave kappo vivaṭṭo[4] tiṭṭhati taṃ na sukaraṃ saṅkhātuṃ ettakāni vassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatānīti vā ettakāni vassasahassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatasahassānīti vā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kappassa asaṅkheyyānīti.

157.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave rogā. Katame dve.

[1] B. K. sangahabalaṃ. [2] S. D., S. Tr. samvaddhati.
[3] S. Tr. omits taṃ na. [4] S. T. vivaṭṭe

Kāyiko ca rogo cetasiko ca rogo.

Dissanti bhikkhave sattā kāyikena rogena ekam pi vassaṃ ārogyaṃ paṭijānamānā, dve pi vassāni ārogyaṃ paṭijānamānā, tīṇi pi . . . cattāri pi . . . pañca pi . . . dasa pi . . . vīsatim pi . . . tiṃsam pi . . . cattārīsam pi . . . paññāsam pi vassāni ārogyaṃ paṭijānamānā, vassasatam pi ārogyaṃ[1] paṭijānamānā. Te bhikkhave sattā dullabhā[2] lokasmiṃ ye cetasikena rogena muhuttam pi ārogyaṃ paṭijānanti aññatra khīṇāsavehi.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave pabbajitassa rogā. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave mahiccho hoti vighātavā asantuṭṭho itarītaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. So mahiccho samāno vighātavā asantuṭṭho itarītara . . . parikkhārena pāpikaṃ icchaṃ paṇidahati anavaññapaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokapaṭilabhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati anavaññapaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokapaṭilābhāya. So saṅkhāya kulāni upasaṅkamati saṅkhāya nisīdati saṅkhāya dhammaṃ bhāsati saṅkhāya uccārapassāvaṃ sandhāreti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro pabbajitassa rogā.

3. Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: na mahicchā[3] bhavissāma vighātavanto asantuṭṭhā itarītara . . . parikkhārena, na pāpikaṃ icchaṃ paṇidahissāmā anavaññapaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokapaṭilābhāya, na uṭṭhahissāma na ghaṭissāma na vāyamissāma anavaññapaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokapaṭilābhāya, khamā bhavissāma sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasiriṃsapasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ, adhivāsikajātikā bhavissāmāti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

158.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: Āvuso

[1] B. K. ārogyaṃ bhiyyo pi. [2] B. K. sudullabhā.
[3] B. K. appicchā.

bhikkhave ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca:

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ—parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi parihānam etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Katame cattāro?

Rāgavepullataṃ, dosavepullataṃ, mohavepullataṃ, gambhīresu kho pan' assa ṭhānaṭṭhānesu paññācakkhuṃ na kamati.

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ—parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi parihānam etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā.

2. Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ—na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi aparihānam etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Katame cattāro?

Rāgatanuttaṃ, dosatanuttaṃ, mohatanuttaṃ, gambhīresu kho pan' assa ṭhānaṭṭhānesu paññācakkhuṃ kamati.

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ—na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi aparihānam etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatāti.

159.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho aññatarā bhikkhunī aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa yen' ayyo Ānando ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena ayyassa Ānandassa pāde sirasā vanda: itthannāmā bhante bhikkhunī ābādhikinī dukkhitā bāḷhagilānā ayyassa [1] Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandatīti. Evañ ca vadehi—sādhu kira bhante ayyo Ānando yena bhikkhunīpassayo [2] yena sā bhikkhunī ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

Evam ayye ti kho so puriso tassā bhikkhuniyā paṭisutvā yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyas-

[1] B. K. bāḷh° sā ayyassa. [2] B. K. bhikkhunupassayo

mantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:

Itthannāmā bhante bhikkhunī ābādhikinī dukkhitā bāḷhagilānā ayyassa Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandati,[1] evañ ca vadeti: sādhu kira bhante āyasmā Ānando yena bhikkhunipassayo yena sā bhikkhunī ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Ānando tuṇhībhāvena.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena bhikkhunipassayo ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho sā bhikkhunī āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ disvā sā sīsaṃ pārupitvā mañcake nipajji. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena sā bhikkhunī ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho āyasmā Ānando taṃ bhikkhuniṃ etad avoca:

3. Āhārasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo āhāraṃ nissāya āhāro pahātabbo, taṇhāsambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo taṇhaṃ nissāya taṇhā pahātabbā, mānasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo mānaṃ nissāya māno pahātabbo, methunasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo methuno[2] ca setughāto vutto Bhagavatā.

4. Āhārasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo āhāraṃ nissāya āhāro pahātabbo ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ kiñc' etaṃ paticca vuttaṃ. Idha bhagini bhikkhu paṭisankhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya. Iti purāṇañ ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi navañ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi yātrā[3] ca bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti. So aparena samayena āhāraṃ nissāya āharāṃ pajahati.

Āhārasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo āhāraṃ nissāya āhāro pahātabbo ti—iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

5. Taṇhāsambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo taṇhaṃ nissāya taṇhā pahātabbā ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ kiñc' etaṃ

[1] SS. vandatīti. [2] SS. methune. [3] B. K. yatrā.

paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idha bhagini bhikkhu suṇāti: itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti. Tass' evaṃ hoti: kudassu nāma aham pi āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmīti. So aparena samayena taṇhaṃ nissāya taṇhaṃ pajahati.

Taṇhāsambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo taṇhaṃ nissāya taṇhā pahātabbā ti—iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

6. Mānasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo mānaṃ nissāya māno pahātabbo ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ kiñc' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idha bhagini bhikkhu suṇāti: itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti. Tass' evaṃ hoti: so hi nāma āyasmā āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, kim aṅga panāhan ti? So aparena samayena mānaṃ nissāya mānaṃ pajahati.

Mānasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo mānaṃ nissāya māno pahātabbo ti—iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Methunasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo methuno[1] ca setughāto vutto Bhagavatā ti.

8. Atha kho sā bhikkhunī mañcakā vuṭṭhahitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā āyasmato Ānandassa pādesu sirasā nipatitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:

Accayo maṃ bhante accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūḷhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ sāhaṃ evam[2] akāsiṃ. Tassā me bhante ayyo Ānando accayaṃ accayato paṭigaṇhātu āyatiṃ saṃvarāyāti.

9. Taggha tvaṃ bhagini accayo accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūḷhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ yā tvaṃ evam akāsi. Yato ca kho tvaṃ bhagini accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi tan te mayaṃ paṭigaṇhāma. Vuddhi h' esā bhagini ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatiṃ saṃvaraṃ āpajjatīti.

---

[1] SS. methune. [2] B. K. yāham evaṃ.

160.

1. Sugato vā bhikkhave loke tiṭṭhamāno sugatavinayo vā tad assā bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamo ca bhikkhave sugato?

Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato loke uppajjati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sugato.

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave sugatavinayo?

So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sugatavinayo.

Sugato vā bhikkhave loke tiṭṭhamāno sugatavinayo vā tad assa bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

3. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro? [1]

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū duggahītaṃ suttantaṃ pariyāpuṇanti dunnikkhittehi padavyañjanehi. Dunnikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi dunnayo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.[2]

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū dubbacā honti dovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā appadakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsaniṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā te na sakkaccaṃ suttantaṃ paraṃ vācenti, tesaṃ accayena chinnamūlako suttanto hoti appaṭisaraṇo. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave therā bhikkhū bāhulikā[3]

---

[1] The "Uddāna" does not include sections 3–10. The whole seems to be an interpolated sutta.

[2] See Aṅguttara II. 2. 10. [3] See M. N. III. p. 14.

honti sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā na viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesaṃ pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati, sā pi hoti bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā na viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā saddhammassa antaradhānāya saṃvattantīti.

7. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū suggahītaṃ suttantaṃ pariyāpuṇanti sunikkhittehi padavyañjanehi. Sunikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi sunnayo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū subbacā honti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā khamā padakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsaniṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiya asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā te sakkaccaṃ suttantaṃ paraṃ vācenti, tesaṃ accayena na ca chinnamūlako suttanto hoti sappaṭisaraṇo. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave therā bhikkhū na bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā okkamaṇe pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesaṃ pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati. Sā pi hoti na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattantīti.

[Indriya-][1]vaggo [paṭhamo][1]

[Tass' uddānaṃ :

Indriyāni tibalānī|| paññā satisaṅkhātaṃ[2] pañcamaṃ||
Kappo rogo parihāni|| bhikkhunī sugatavinayena te
dasāti||][1]

161.

Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso? Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

162.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso? Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā pi tibbarāgajātiko hoti abhikkhaṇaṃ rāgajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, pakatiyā pi tibbadosajātiko hoti abhikkhaṇaṃ dosajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, pakatiyā pi tibbamohajātiko hoti abhikkhaṇaṃ mohajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Tass' imāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti — saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ muduttā dandhaṃ ānantariyaṃ[3] pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābiññā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā pi tibbarāgajātiko hoti . . . paṭisaṃvedeti. Tass' imāni pañcindriyāni adhimat-

---

[1] From B. K. [2] read paṭisaṅkhānaṃ. [3] B. K. anantariyaṃ.

tāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā khippaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā? Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā pi na tibbarāgajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ rāgajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, pakatiyā na tibbadosajātiko hoti . . . , pakatiyā na tibbamohajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ mohajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Tass' imāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ —so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ muduttā dandhaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandābhiññā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pakatiyā pi na tibbarāgajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ rāgajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, pakatiyā na tibbadosajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ dosajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti na tibbamohajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ mohajam dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Tass' imāni pañcindriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā khippaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

163.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso? Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā . . . sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati āhāre paṭikkūlasaññī sabbaloke anabhiratasaññī sabba saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī maraṇasaññā kho pan' assa ajjhattaṃ sūpaṭṭhitā. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalaṃ hiribalaṃ ottappabalaṃ

viriyabalaṃ paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ muduttā dandhaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati āhāre paṭikkūlasaññī sabbaloke anabhiratasaññī sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī maraṇasaññā kho pan' assa ajjhattaṃ sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalaṃ . . . paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcindriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā khippaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe . . . sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti, upekhako ca satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyajjhānāṃ upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalaṃ . . . paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ — so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ muduttā dandhaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, . . . pe . . . dutiyatjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ

upasampajja viharati, . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati — saddhābalaṃ . . . pe . . . paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcindriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyāṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā khippaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

164.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso? Akkhamā paṭipadā, khamā paṭipadā, damā paṭipadā, samā paṭipadā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā? Idha bhikkhave ekacco akkosantaṃ paccakkosati rosantaṃ paṭirosati bhaṇḍantaṃ paṭibhaṇḍati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā? Idha bhikkhave ekacco akkosantaṃ na paccakkosati rosantaṃ na paṭirosati bhaṇḍantaṃ na paṭibhaṇḍati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave damā paṭipadā? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā[1] rūpaṃ disvā na nimmitaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati—sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭi-

[1] See Aṅguttara III. 16; Puggala II. 17.

pajjati rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave damā paṭipadā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave samā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti sameti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ vyāpādavitakkaṃ . . . uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti sameti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samā paṭipadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā.

165.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso? Akkhamā paṭipadā . . . samā paṭipadā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco akkhamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasiriṃsapasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ anadhivāsikajātiko hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā.[1]

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa . . . pe . . . adhivāsikajātiko hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave damā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti . . . [164. 4] pe . . . Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave damā paṭipadā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave samā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti . . . [164. 5] pe . . . Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samā paṭipadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

[1] See M. N. II. p. 10.

166.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso? Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā . . . sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā dandhābhiññā ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva hīnā akkhāyati, yam pāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā iminā pāyaṃ hīnā akkhāyati, yam pāyaṃ paṭipadā dandhābhiññā iminā pāyaṃ hīnā akkhāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva hīnā akkhāyati.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā khippābhiññā ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā dukkhattā hīnā akkhāyati.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā dandhābhiññā ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā dandhattā hīnā akkhāyati.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā khippābhiññā ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva paṇītā akkhāyati, yam pāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā iminā pāyaṃ paṇītā akkhāyati, yaṃ pāyaṃ paṭipadā khippā iminā pāyaṃ paṇītā akkhāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva paṇītā akkhāyati.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

167.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yen' āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahāmoggallānena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Mahāmogallānaṃ etad avoca:

Catasso imā āvuso Moggallāna paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā . . . pe . . . Imā kho āvuso catasso paṭipadā.

2. Imāsaṃ kho āvuso catassannaṃ[1] paṭipadānaṃ kataman te paṭipadaṃ āgamma anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti?

---

[1] B. K. catunnaṃ; SS. catassannaṃ.

Catasso imā āvuso Sāriputta paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā . . . pe . . . Imā kho āvuso catasso paṭipadā. Imāsaṃ kho āvuso catassannaṃ paṭipadānaṃ yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā khippābhiññā, imaṃ me paṭipadaṃ āgamma anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti.

168.

1. Atho kho āyasmā Mogallāno yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca:

Catasso imā āvuso Sāriputta paṭipadā . . . pe . . . Imā kho āvuso catasso paṭipadā.

2. Imāsaṃ kho āvuso catassannaṃ paṭipadānaṃ kataman te paṭipadaṃ āgamma anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti?

Catasso imā āvuso Moggallāna paṭipadā . . . pe . . . Imāsaṃ kho āvuso catassannaṃ paṭipadānaṃ yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā khippābhiññā, imaṃ me paṭipadaṃ āgamma anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti.

169.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāyassa bhedā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāyassa bhedā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññī sabbaloke anabhiratasaññī sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī[1] maraṇasaññā kho pan' assa

[1] B. K. aniccānupassati.

ajjhattaṃ sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalaṃ . . . paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcindriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo kāyassa bhedā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti?

Idha paṅa bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī viharati . . . maraṇasaññā kho pan' assa ajjhattaṃ sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalaṃ . . . paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ— . . . muduttā kāyassa bhedā sasaṅkhāra-parinibbāyi hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo kāyassa bhedā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti?

Idha bhikkhave vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni . . . adhimattāni pātubhavanti . . . adhimattattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave ekacco puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo kāyassa bhedā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imāni . . . mudūni pātubhavanti . . . muduttā kāyassa bhedā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

Imā kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

170.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyaśmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi: Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca:

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā mama santike arahattapattiṃ vyākaroti sabbo so catuhi aṅgehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi catuhi?

2. Idha āvuso bhikkhū samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāveti, tassa samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati.[1] So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saññojanāni pahīyanti anusayā vyantihonti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti, tassa vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti, bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bahulīkaroto saññojanāni pahīyanti anusayā vyantihonti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu samathavipassanaṃ yuganaddhaṃ bhāveti, tassa samathavipassanaṃ yuganaddhaṃ bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati . . . bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato . . . bahulīkaroto saññojanāni pahīyanti anusayā vyantihonti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno dhammuddhaccaviggahītamanā[2] hoti, so āvuso samayo yan taṃ cittaṃ ajjhattaṃ yeva santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati, tassa maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati . . . vyantihonti. Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā mama santike arahattapattiṃ vyākaroti sabbo so imehi catuhi aṅgehi etesaṃ vā aññatarenāti.

[Paṭipadā][3]vaggo [dutiyo.][3]

[Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Saṅkhittaṃ vitthataṃ asubhaṃ|| dve khamā dutiyena ca
Moggallāno Sāriputto|| sasaṅkhāraṃ yuganandhena cā
ti||][3]

171.

Kāye vā bhikkhave sati kāyasañcetanāhetu uppajjati

[1] B. K. paññāyati.

[2] B. K.-viggahitaṃ mānasaṃ.

[3] From B. K.

ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, vācāya vā bhikkhave sati vacīsañcetanāhetu uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, mane vā bhikkhave sati manosañcetanāhetu uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ avijjāpaccayā vā.[1]

2. Sāmaṃ vā[2] bhikkhave kāyasaṅkhāram abhisaṅkharoti[3] yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, pare vā 'ssa taṃ bhikkhave kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharonti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, sampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, asampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ.

3. Sāmaṃ vā taṃ bhikkhave vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, pare vā 'ssa taṃ bhikkhave vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharonti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, sampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, asampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ.

4. Sāmaṃ vā taṃ bhikkhave manosaṅkhāraṃ yaṃ . . . sukhadukkhaṃ, pare vā 'ssa taṃ bhikkhave manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharonti yaṃ . . . sukhadukkhaṃ, sampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti yaṃ . . . sukhadukkhaṃ, asampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ.

5. Imesu bhikkhave dhammesu avijjā anupatitā avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā so kāyo na hoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, sā vācā na hoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, so mano na hoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, khettaṃ taṃ na hoti, vatthuṃ

[1] B. K. va. [2] B. K. vā tam.
[3] S. Tr. abhisaṅkaroti.

taṃ na hoti . . . pe . . . āyatanaṃ taṃ na hoti, ... adhikaraṇaṃ taṃ na hoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ.

172.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābhā. Katame cattāro?

Atthi bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmiṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā. Atthi bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmiṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhe parasañcetanā kamati no attasañcetanā. Atthi bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmiṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanā ca kamati parasañcetanā ca. Atthi bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmiṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhe n' ev' attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro attabhāvapaṭilābhā ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Tatra bhante yvāyaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmiṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā, attasañcetanāhetu tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhā kāyā cuti hoti. Tatra bhante yvāyaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmiṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhe parasañcetanā kamati no attasañcetanā, parasañcetanāhetu tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhā kāyā cuti hoti. Tatra bhante yvāyaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmiṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanā ca kamati parasañcetanā ca, attasañcetanāhetu ca parasañcetanāhetu ca tesaṃ sattanaṃ tamhā kāyā cuti hoti. Tatra bhante yvāyaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmiṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhe n' ev' attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā ca.

3. Katame tena devā daṭṭhabbā ti?

Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā Sāriputta devā tena daṭṭhabbā ti.

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidh' ekacce sattā tamhā kāyā cutā āgāmino honti āgantāro itthattaṃ. Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yenam-

idh' ekacce sattā tamhā kāyā cutā anāgāmino honti anāgantāro itthattan ti?

4. Idha Sāriputta ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni honti, so diṭṭh' eva dhamme nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. Tattha ṭhito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjati, so tato cuto āgāmī hoti āgantā itthattaṃ.

5. Idha pana Sāriputta ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, so diṭṭh' eva dhamme nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti . . . aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjati, so tato cuto anāgāmī hoti anāgantā itthattaṃ.

Ayaṃ kho Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā . . . anāgāmino honti anāgantāro itthattan ti.

173.

Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmanto Sāriputtassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca:

Addhamāsūpasampannena me āvuso atthapaṭisambhidā sacchikatā odhiso vyañjanaso. Tam ahaṃ anekapariyāyena ācikkhāmi desemi pakāsemi paññāpemi paṭṭhapemi vivarāmi vibhajāmi uttānīkaromi. Yassa kho pan' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā so maṃ pañhena—ahaṃ veyyākaraṇena sammukhībhūto no satthā yo no dhammānaṃ sukusalo.

Addhamāsūpasampannena me āvuso dhammapaṭisambhidā sacchikatā odhiso . . . uttānīkaromi. Yassa kho pan' assa kaṅkha vā vimati vā so maṃ pañhena—ahaṃ veyyākaraṇena sammukhībhūto no satthā yo no dhammānaṃ sukusalo.

Addhamāsūpasampannena me āvuso niruttipaṭisambhidā [§ 1] . . . sukusalo.

Addhamāsūpasampannena me āvuso paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā sacchikatā odhiso vyañjanaso. Tam aham . . . sukusalo ti.

174.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca :

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāganirodhā atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evaṃ [1] āvuso

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāganirodhā n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso.

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāganirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññaṃ kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso.

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāganirodhā n' ev' atthi no atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti.

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso :

2. Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāganirodhā atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāganirodhā n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ avūso ti vadesi. Channaṃ . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Channaṃ . . . -nirodhā n' ev' atth' no n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Yathākathaṃ pan' āvuso imassa bhāsitassa attho daṭṭhabbo ti ?

3. Channaṃ āvuso . . . -nirodhā atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti, channaṃ āvuso . . . -nirodhā n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti, channaṃ . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti, channaṃ . . . -nirodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti. Yāvatā āvuso channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ gati tāvatā papañcassa gati, yāvatā papañcassa

[1] SS. mā he tvaṃ ; S. D. mā he tvā.

gati tāvatā channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ gati. Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāganirodhā papañcanirodho papañcavūpasamo ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yen' āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito ten' upasaṅkami āyasmatā Mahākoṭṭhitena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Mahākoṭṭhitaṃ etad avoca:

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāganirodhā atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti?

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso.

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāganirodhā n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti?

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso.

Channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāganirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññaṃ kiñcīti?

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso.

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāganirodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññaṃ kiñçīti?

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso.

5. Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāganirodhā atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi, channaṃ . . . -nirodhā n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi, channaṃ . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti, channaṃ . . . -nirodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Yathākathaṃ pan' āvuso imassa bhāsitassa attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāganirodhā atth' aññam kiñcīti iti vadam appapañcaṃ papañceti, channaṃ . . . -nirodhā n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti, channaṃ . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti, channaṃ . . . -nirodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti. Yāvatā āvuso channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ gati tāvatā papañcassa gati, yāvatā papañcassa gati tāvatā channaṃ

phassāyatanānaṃ gati. Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāganirodhā papañcanirodho papañcavūpasamo ti.

175.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Upavāṇo[1] yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Upavāṇo āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca :

Kinnu kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjāy' antakaro hotīti ?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

Kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta caraṇen' antakaro hotīti ?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

Kinnu kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjācaraṇen' antakaro hotīti ?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

Kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta aññatra-vijjācaraṇen' antakaro hotīti ?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

2. Kinnu kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjāy' antakaro hotīti iti puṭṭho samāno no h' idaṃ āvuso ti vadesi, kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta caranen' antakaro hotīti iti puṭṭho samāno no h' idaṃ āvuso ti vadesi, kinnu kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjācaraṇen' antakaro hotīti iti puṭṭho samāno no h' idaṃ āvuso ti vadesi, kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta aññatra-vijjācaraṇen' antakaro hotīti iti puṭṭho samāno no h' idaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Yathākathaṃ pan' āvuso antakaro hotīti ?

3. Vijjāya[2] ce āvuso antakaro abhavissa savupādāno va[3] samāno antakaro abhavissa, caraṇena ce āvuso antakaro abhavissa savupādāno va samāno antakaro abhavissa, vijjācaraṇena ce . . . savupādāno va samāno antakaro abhavissa, aññatra-vijjācaraṇena ce āvuso antakaro abhavissa puthujjano antakaro abhavissa, puthujjano hi[4] āvuso aññatra-vijjācaraṇena caraṇavipanno kho āvuso yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passati, caraṇasampanno yathā-

---

[1] B. K. Upavāno. [2] S. T., S. D. vijjācaraṇo āvuso.
[3] S. D., S. T. sa upadāne va. [4] S. D. S., T. ti.

bhūtaṃ jānāti passati, yathābhūtaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ antakaro hotīti.

176.[1]

1. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ sammā āyācamāno āyāceyya : tādiso homi yādisā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti. Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yadidaṃ Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti.

2. Saddhā bhikkhave bhikkhunī evaṃ sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya : tādisā homi yādisā Khemā ca bhikkhunī Uppalavaṇṇā cāti. Esā bhikkhave tulā etam pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ yadidaṃ Khemā ca bhikkhunī Uppalavaṇṇā cāti.

3. Saddho bhikkhave upāsako evaṃ sammā āyācamāno āyāceyya : tādiso homi yādiso Citto ca gahapati Hatthako ca Āḷavako ti. Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvakānaṃ upāsakānaṃ yadidaṃ Citto ca gahapati Hatthako ca Āḷavako ti.

4. Saddhā bhikkhave upāsikā evaṃ sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya : tādisā homi yādisā Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Veḷukaṇṭakiyā ca Nandamātā ti. Esā tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikānaṃ upāsikānaṃ yadidam Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Veḷukaṇṭakiyā ca Nandamātā ti.

177.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :

Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu yā ca bāhirā paṭhavīdhātū paṭhavīdhātur ev' esā. Taṃ n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ, evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā paṭhavīdhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittaṃ virājeti.

2. Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā āpodhātu yā ca bāhirā āpo-

---

[1] See Aṅguttara II. 12. 2, p. 88.

dhātu āpodhātur ev' esā. Taṃ . . . āpodhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittaṃ virājeti.

3. Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā tejodhātu yā ca bāhirā tejodhātu tejodhātur ev' esā. Taṃ . . . tejodhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittaṃ virājeti.

4. Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā vāyodhāta yā ca bāhirā vāyodhātu vāyodhātur ev' esā. Taṃ n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso atta ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ, evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ samappaññāya disvā vāyodhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittaṃ virājeti.

5. Yato kho Rāhula bhikkhu imāsu catusu dhātūsu n' ev' attānaṃ[1] nāttani yaṃ samanupassati, ayaṃ vuccati Rāhula bhikkhu acchecchi taṇhaṃ vivattayi saṃyojanaṃ sammā mānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassāti.[2]

178.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattaro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasikaroti, tassa sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ nappakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ[3] bhikkhave bhikkhuno na sakkāyanirodho pāṭikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso lasagatena[4] hatthena sākhaṃ gaṇheyya tassa so hattho sajjeyyāpi gaṇheyyāpi bajjheyyāpi, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasikaroti, tassa sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ nappakkhandati . . . na vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na sakkāyanirodho pātikaṅkho.

2. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So sakkāyanirodhaṃ

[1] B. K. nevattā nattani yaṃ. [2] See M. N. 2 p. 12.
[3] B. K. evaṃ. [4] B. K. lepagatena.

manasikaroti, tassa sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ[1] bhikkhave bhikkhuno sakkāyanirodho pāṭikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso suddhena hatthena sākhaṃ gaṇheyya tassa so hattho n' eva sajjeyya na gaṇheyya na bajjheyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati . . . sakkāynirodho pāṭikaṅkho.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabhedaṃ manasikaroti, tassa avijjāpabhedaṃ manasikaroto avijjāpabhede cittaṃ nappakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ[1] bhikkhave bhikkhuno na avijjāpabhedo pātikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave jambālī[2] anekavassagaṇikā tassā puriso yāni c' eva āyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya devo ca na sammādhāraṃ anupaveccheyya, evaṃ hi tassā bhikkhave jambāliyā na ālippabhedo [3] pāṭikaṅkho, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabhedaṃ manasikaroti, tassa avijjāpabhedaṃ manasikaroto avijjāpabhede cittaṃ nappakkhandati . . . tassa kho etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na avijjāpabhedo pāṭikaṅkho.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabhedaṃ manasikaroti, tassa avijjāpabhedaṃ manasīkaroto avijjāpabhede cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjāpabhedo pātikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave jambālī anekavassagaṇikā tassā puriso yāni c' eva āyamukhāni tani vivareyya yāni apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya devo ca sammādhāraṃ anupaveccheyya, evaṃ hi tassā bhikkhave jambāliyā ālippabhedo pāṭikaṅkho, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabhedaṃ manasikaroti, tassa avij-

---

[1] B. K. evaṃ. [2] B. K. jambāli.
[3] B. K., S. Tr. āḷippabhedo.

jāpabhedaṃ manasikaroto avijjāpabhede cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjāpabhedo pāṭikaṅkho. Ime kho[1] bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

179.

1. Atha kho āyasma Ānando yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca :

Ko nu kho āvuso Sāriputta hetu ko paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme na parinibbāyantīti ?

Idh' āvuso Ānanda sattā imā hānabhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, imā ṭhitibhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, imā visesabhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, imā nibbedhabhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso Ānanda hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme na parinibbāyantīti.

2. Ko pan' āvuso Sāriputta hetu ko paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbāyantīti ?

Idh' āvuso Ānanda sattā imā hānabhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, imā ṭhitibhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, imā visesabhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, imā nibbedhabhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso Ānanda hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbāyantīti.

180.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhoganagare viharati Ānanda-cetiye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave mahāpadese desessāmi taṃ

---

[1] S Tr. Ime hi kho.

suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Katame ca bhikkhave cattāro mahāpadesā?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya: sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ, ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthu-sāsanan ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditabbaṃ na paṭikkositabbam, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhukaṃ uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni: tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti niṭṭhaṃ ettha gantabbaṃ—addhā idam na c' eva tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, imassa ca bhikkhuno duggahītan ti iti h' etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya: sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutaṃ . . . satthusāsanan ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno n'eva abhinanditabbaṃ na paṭikkositabbaṃ . . . tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c' eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭhaṃ ettha gantabbaṃ—addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, imassa bhikkhuno suggahītan ti. Imaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamaṃ mahāpadesaṃ dhāreyyātha.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya: amukasmiṃ nāma āvāse saṅgho viharati sa-thero sa-pāmokkho tassa me saṅghassa sammukhā sutaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ, ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthusāsanan ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditabbaṃ na paṭikkositabbaṃ, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhukaṃ uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni: tani ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti niṭṭhaṃ ettha gantabbaṃ — addhā idaṃ na c' eva tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsam-

[1] M. P. S. IV. 7–11, p. 39.

buddhassa, tassa ca saṅghassa duggahītan ti iti h'etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha.

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vadeyya: amukasmiṃ nāma āvāse saṅgho viharati sathero sapāmokkho tassa me saṅghassa sammukhā sutaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ, ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthusāsan ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditabbaṃ na paṭikkositabbaṃ, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhukaṃ uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni: tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c' eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ—addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsaṁbuddhassa, tassa ca saṅghassa suggahītan ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ mahāpadesaṃ dhāreyyātha.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya: amukasmiṃ nāma āvāse sambahulā therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā, tesaṃ me therānaṃ sammukhā sutaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ, ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanan ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditabbaṃ na paṭikkositabbaṃ, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhukaṃ uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni: tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti niṭṭhaṃ ettha gantabbam—addhā idaṃ na c' eva tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ . . . tesañ ca therānaṃ duggahītan ti iti h'etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya: amukasmiṃ nāma āvāse . . . sandessetabbāni: tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c' eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭhaṃ ettha gantabbaṃ—addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ . . . tesañ ca therānaṃ suggahītan ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ mahāpadesaṃ dhāreyyātha.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya: amukasmiṃ nāma āvāse eko thero bhikkhu viharati

bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo, tassa me therassa sammukhā sutaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ, ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthusāsanan ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditabbaṃ na paṭikkositabbaṃ, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhukaṃ uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni: tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti niṭṭhaṃ ettha gantabbaṃ—addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ . . . tassa ca therassa duggahītan ti, iti h' etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha.

9. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya: amukasmiṃ nāma āvāse eko thero bhikkhu . . . sandassetabbāni: tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c' eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭhaṃ ettha gantabbaṃ—addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ . . . tassa ca therassa suggahītan ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ mahāpadesaṃ dhāreyyātha.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro mahāpadesā ti.

[Sañcetaniya [1]] vaggo tatiyo.

[Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Cetanā vibhatti Koṭṭhika || Ānanda-Upavāna pañcamaṃ ||
Āyācana Rāhula jambāli || nibbānaṃ mahāpadesena vaggeti.] [1]

181.[2]

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato yodhajīvo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave yodhajīvo ṭhānakusalo ca hoti, dūre-pātī ca, akkhaṇavedhī ca, mahato kāyassa padāletā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato yodhajīvo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

[1] From B. K. [2] See Aṅguttara III. 131.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ṭhānakusalo ca hoti dūre-pātī ca akkhaṇavedhī ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ṭhānakusalo hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ṭhānakusalo hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dūrepātī hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā' yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ rūpaṃ n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti, evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci vedanā . . . pe . . . yā kāci saññā . . . pe . . . ye keci saṅkhārā . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā va oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ n' etaṃ mama m' eso 'haṃ asmi na m' eso attā ti, evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dūrepātī hoti.[1]

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti? Idhā bhikkhave bhikkhu mahantaṃ avijjākhandhaṃ padāleti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti.

[1] See Mahāvagga I. vi. 42.

182.

1. Catunnaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā va koci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ?

Jarādhammaṃ mā jīrīti n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo . . . lokasmiṃ.

2. Vyādhidhammaṃ mā vyādhiyīti n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo . . . lokasmim.

3. Maraṇadhammaṁ mā miyyīti n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo . . . lokasmiṃ.

4. Yāni kho pana tāni pāpakāni kammāni saṅkilesikāni ponobhavikāni sadarāni [1] dukkhavipākāni āyatiṃ jātijarāmaraṇikāni tesaṃ vipāko mā nibbattīti n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo vā brahmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo . . . lokasmin ti.

183.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama evaṁ-vādī evaṃ-diṭṭhī: yo koci diṭṭhaṃ bhāsati evåṃ me diṭṭhan ti n' atthi tato doso, yo koci sutaṃ bhāsati evaṃ me sutan ti n' atthi tato doso, yo koci mutaṃ bhāsati evaṃ me mutam ti n' atthi tato doso, yo koci viññātaṃ bhāsati evaṃ me viññātan ti n' atthi tato doso ti.

2. Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbaṃ diṭṭhaṃ bhāsitabban ti vadāmi, na panāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbaṃ diṭṭhaṃ na bhāsitabban ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbaṃ sutaṃ bhāsitabban ti vadāmi, na panāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbaṃ sutaṃ na

[1] B. K. asundarāni.

bhāsitabban ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbaṃ mutaṃ bhāsitabban ti vadāmi, na panāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbaṃ mutaṃ na bhāsitabban ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbaṃ viññātaṃ bhāsitabban ti vadāmi na panāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbaṃ viññātaṃ bhāsitabban ti vadāmi.

3. Yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa diṭṭhaṃ bhāsato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ na bhāsitabban ti vadāmi. Yañ ca khvassa brāhmaṇa diṭṭhaṃ bhāsato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ bhāsitabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa sutaṃ bhāsato . . . vadāmi. Yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa mutaṃ bhāsitaṃ . . . vadāmi. Yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa viññātaṃ bhāsato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti evarūpaṃ viññātaṃ na bhāsitabban ti vadāmi, yañ ca khvassa brāhmaṇa viññātaṃ bhāsato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti evarūpaṃ viññātaṃ bhāsitabban ti vadāmi.

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmīti.

184.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇī[1] brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇī brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama evaṃ-vādī evaṃ-diṭṭhī: n' atthi yo so[2] maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassāti.

Atthi brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa. Atthi pana brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

2. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco kāmesu avītarāgo hoti avigata-

[1] B. K. Jāṇusoṇi. [2] B. K. omits so.

chando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigatapariḷāho avigatataṇho, tam enaṃ aññataro gāḷho rogātaṅko phusati.[1] Tass' aññatarena gāḷhena rogātaṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti: piyā vata maṃ kāmā jahissanti piye vāhaṃ [2] kāme jahissāmīti. So socati kilamati paridevati uratthalaṃ [3] kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

3. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco kāye avītarāgo hoti. . . . tam enaṃ aññataro gāḷho rogātaṅko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gāḷhena rogātaṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti: piyo vata maṃ kāyo jahissati piyaṃ vāhaṃ kāyaṃ jahissāmīti. So socati . . . sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo . . . maraṇassa.

4. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco akatakalyāṇo hoti akatakusalo akatabhīruttāṇo katapāpo kataluddo katakibbiso, tam enam aññataro gāḷho rogātaṅko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gāḷhena rogātaṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti: akataṃ vata me kalyāṇaṃ akataṃ kusalaṃ akataṃ bhīruttāṇaṃ, kataṃ pāpaṃ kataṃ luddaṃ kataṃ kibbisaṃ. Yāvatā bho akatakalyāṇānaṃ akatakusalānaṃ akatabhīruttāṇānaṃ katapāpānaṃ kataluddānaṃ katakibbisānaṃ gati taṃ gatiṃ pecca gacchāmīti. So socati kilamati paridevati uratthalaṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

5. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco kaṅkhī hoti vicikicchī aniṭṭhaṅgato saddhamme, tam enam aññataro gāḷho rogātaṅko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gāḷhena rogātaṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti: kaṅkhī vat' amhi vicikicchī aniṭṭhaṅgato saddhamme ti. So socati kilamati paridevati uratthalaṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa. Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro maraṇadhammā samānā bhāyanti santāsaṃ āpajjanti maraṇassa.

[1] B. K. phussati. [2] B. K. cāhaṃ.
[3] B. K., S. Tr. urattāḷiṃ.

6. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco kāmesu vītarāgo hoti vigatachando vigatapemo . . . taṃ enaṃ aññataro gāḷho rogātaṅko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gāḷhena rogātaṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti: piyā vata maṃ kāmā jahissanti piye vāhaṃ [1] kāme jahissāmīti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷaṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

7. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco kāye vītarāgo hoti vigatachando . . . taṃ enaṃ aññataro gāḷho rogātaṅko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gāḷhena rogātaṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti: piyo vata maṃ kāyo jahissati piyaṃ vāhaṃ [1] kāyaṃ jahissāmīti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷaṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

8. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco akatapāpo hoti akataluddo akatakibbiso katakalyāṇo hoti katakusalo katabhīruttāṇo, taṃ enaṃ aññataro gāḷho rogātaṅko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gāḷhena rogātaṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti: akataṃ vata me pāpaṃ akataṃ luddaṃ akataṃ kibbisaṃ, kataṃ kalyāṇaṃ kataṃ kusalaṃ kataṃ bhīruttāṇaṃ. Yāvatā bho akatapāpānaṃ akataluddānaṃ akatakibbisānaṃ katakalyāṇānaṃ katakusalānaṃ katabhīruttāṇānaṃ gati taṃ gatiṃ pecca gacchāmīti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷaṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāṇo na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjanti maraṇassati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco akaṅkhī hoti avecikicchī niṭṭhaṅgato [2] saddhamme, taṃ enaṃ aññataro gāḷho rogātaṅko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gāḷhena rogātaṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti: akaṅkhī vat' amhi avecikicchī niṭṭhaṅgato saddhamme ti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷaṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati.

[1] K. B., S. Tr. cāhaṃ. [3] S. T., S. Tr. aniṭṭhāgato.

Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa. Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro maraṇadhammā samānā na bhāyanti na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassāti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃgatan ti.

185.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā Sappiniyā [1] tīre paribbājakārāme paṭivasanti, seyyathīdaṃ Annabhāro Varadharo Sakuludāyi ca paribbājako aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā.

Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Sappiniyā tīre paribbājakārāmo ten' upasaṅkami. Tena kho pana samayena tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarā kathā udapādi: iti pi brāhmaṇasaccāni iti pi brāhmaṇasaccānīti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā yena te paribbājakā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te paribbājake etad avoca:

Kāyā nu 'ttha paribbājakā etarahi kathāya sannisinnā sannipatitā kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā ti?

Idha bho Gotama amhākaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarā kathā upapādi: iti pi brāhmaṇasaccāni iti pi brāhmaṇasaccānīti.

3. Cattār' imāni paribbājakā brāhmaṇasaccāni mayā sayaṃ abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri? Idha paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evaṃ āha: sabbe pāṇā avajjhā ti, iti vadaṃ brāhmaṇo saccaṃ āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti maññati na brāhmaṇo ti maññati na seyyo 'ham asmīti maññati na sadiso 'ham asmīti maññati na hīno 'ham asmīti maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccaṃ tad abhiññāya pāṇānaṃ yeva [2] anuddayāya [3] anukampāya paṭipanno hoti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha:

---

[1] B. K. Sippiniyā.
[2] B. K. omits yeva.
[3] B. K., S. Tr., S. D. anudayāya.

sabbe kāmā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti, iti vadaṃ brāhmaṇo saccaṃ āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti . . . maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccaṃ tad abhiññāya kāmānaṃ yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha: sabbe bhavā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti, iti vadaṃ brāhmaṇo saccaṃ āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti . . . maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccaṃ tad abhiññāya bhavānaṃ yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha: nāhaṃ kvaci kassaci kiñcanaṃ tasmim na ca mama kvaci katthaci kiñcanaṃ n' atthīti, iti vadaṃ brāhmaṇo saccaṃ āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti maññati na brāhmaṇo ti maññati na seyyo 'haṃ asmīti maññati na sadiso 'ham asmīti maññati na hīno 'ham asmīti maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccaṃ tad abhiññāya ākiñcaññaṃ yeva paṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti:

Imāni kho paribbājakā cattāri brāhmaṇasaccāni mayā sayaṃ abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditānīti.

186.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

Kena nu kho bhante loko niyyati, kena loko parikissati,[1] kassa ca uppannassa vasaṃ gacchati?[2]

Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo[3] bhaddakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ kalyāṇī paripucchā, evaṃ hi tvaṃ bhikkhu pucchasi: kena nu kho bhante loko niyyati, kena loko parikissati, kassa ca uppannassa vasaṃ gacchatīti?

Evaṃ bhante.

Cittena kho bhikkhu loko niyyati cittena parikissati cittassa uppannassa vasaṃ gacchatīti.

---

[1] B. K. parikassati; S. Tr. paṭikissati.

[2] See Saṃyutta I. vii. 2, p. 39. [3] S. Tr., B. K. ummaṅgo.

2. Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantaṃ uttariṃ pañhaṃ apucchi: bahussuto dhammadharo bahussuto dhammadharo ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante bahussuto dhammadharo hotīti?

Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo bhaddakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ kalyāṇī paripucchā, evaṃ hi tvaṃ bhikkhu pucchasi: bahussuto . . . dhammadharo ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante bahussuto dhammdharo hotīti.

Evaṃ bhante.

Bahu kho bhikkhu mayā dhammā desitā—suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthā udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. Catuppādāya ce[1] pi bhikkhu gāthāya atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti bahussuto dhammadharo ti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

3. Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ . . . uttariṃ pañhaṃ apucchi: sutavā nibbedhikapañño sutavā nibbedhikapañño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante sutavā nibbedhikapañño hotīti?

Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo[2] . . . kalyāṇī paripucchā, evaṃ hi tvaṃ bhikkhu pucchasi: sutavā nibbedhikapañño sutavā nibbedhikapañño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante sutavā nibbedhikapañño hotīti?

Evaṃ bhante.

Idha bhikkhu bhikkhuno idaṃ dukkhan ti sutaṃ hoti paññāya c' assa atthaṃ ativijjha passati,[3] ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti sutaṃ hoti paññāya c' assa atthaṃ ativijjha passati, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti . . . passati, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti . . . passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā nibbedhikapañño hotīti.

4. Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ . . . uttariṃ pañhaṃ apucchi: paṇḍito mahāpañño paṇḍito mahāpañño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante paṇḍito mahāpañño hotīti?

---

[1] B. K. omits ce. [2] S. Tr., B. K. ummaṅgo

[3] B. K. vipassati.

Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo[1] bhaddakaṃ. . . . kalyāṇī paripucchā, evaṃ hi tvaṃ bhikkhu pucchasi: paṇḍito mahāpañño paṇḍito mahāpañño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante paṇḍito mahāpañño hotīti?

Evaṃ bhante.

Idha bhikkhu paṇḍito mahāpañño n' ev' attavyābādhāya ceteti na paravyābādhāya ceteti na ubhayavyābādhāya ceteti, attahitaṃ parahitaṃ ubhayahitaṃ sabbalokahitam eva cintamāno cinteti.[2] Evaṃ kho bhikkhu paṇḍito mahāpañño hotīti.

187.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

Jāneyya nu kho bho Gotama asappuriso asappurisaṃ—asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti?

Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya—asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

2. Jāneyya pana bho Gotama asappuriso sappurisaṃ—sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

Etam pi kho brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānaṃ anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya—sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

3. Jāneyya nu kho bho Gotama sappuriso sappurisaṃ—sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

Ṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa vijjati yaṃ sappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya—sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

4. Jāneyya pana bho Gotama sappuriso asappurisaṃ—asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti?

Etam pi kho brāhmaṇa ṭhānaṃ vijjati yaṃ sappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya—asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

5. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama yāva

[1] B. K., S. Tr. ummaṅgo. [2] B. K. cintesi.

subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ bhotā[1] Gotamena: Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya—asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti. Etam pi kho brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānaṃ anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya—sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti Ṭhānaṃ kho [pan'] etaṃ brāhmaṇa vijjati yaṃ sappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya—sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti. Etam pi kho brāhmaṇa ṭhānaṃ vijjati yaṃ sappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya—asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

6. Ekam idaṃ bho Gotama samayaṃ Ṭodeyyassa brāhmaṇassa parisatī parūpārambhaṃ vattenti[2]: bālo ayaṃ rājā Eḷeyyo yo samaṇe[3] Rāmaputte abhippasanno samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karoti yadidaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikamman ti. Ime pi rañño Eḷeyyassa parihārakā bālā, Yamako Moggallo[4] Uggo Nāvindaki[5] Gandhabbo Aggivesso, ye samaṇe Rāmaputte abhippasannā samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karonti yadidaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikamman ti.

Tyassudaṃ[6] Todeyyo brāhmaṇo iminā nayena neti. Taṃ kiṃ maññanti bhonto—paṇḍito rājā Eḷeyyo karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamatthadasatarehi alamatthadasataro ti?

Evaṃ bho paṇḍito rājā Eḷeyyo karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamatthadasatarehi alamatthadasataro ti. Yasmā kho bho samaṇo Rāmaputto rañño Eḷeyyena paṇḍitena paṇḍitaro karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamatthadasatarena alamatthadasataro tasmā rājā Eḷeyyo samaṇe Rāmaputte abhippasanno samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte ca evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karoti yadidaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikammaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññanti bhonto—paṇḍitā rañño Eḷeyyassa parihārakā, Yamako Moggallo

---

[1] B. K. bhātā.
[2] SS. parisatiṃ . . .; S. Tr., B. K. vattenti vattanti.
[3] B. K. Eleyyo samaṇe.
[4] B. K. puggalo.
[5] S. Tr. Nāvinākī.
[6] SS. Tyāssudaṃ.

Uggo Nāvindaki Gandhabbo Aggivesso, karaṇīyādhikaraṇiyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamatthadasatarehi alamatthadasatarā ti?

Evaṃ bho paṇḍitā rañño Eleyyassa parihārakā, Yamako Moggallo Uggo Nāvindaki Gandhabbo Aggivesso, karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamatthadasaterehi alamatthadasatarāti. Yasmā kho bho samaṇo Rāmaputto rañño Eḷeyyassa parihārakehi paṇḍitehi paṇḍitaro karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhikaraṇīyesu alamatthadasatarehi alamatthadasataro tasmā rañño Eḷeyyassa parihārakā samaṇe Rāmaputte abhippasannā samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karonti yadidaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikamman ti.

7. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama . . . yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ bhota Gotamena: Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya—asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti. Etam pi kho brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānaṃ anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti. Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ brāhmaṇa vijjati yaṃ sappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya—sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti. Etam pi kho brāhmaṇo ṭhānaṃ vijjati yaṃ sappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya—asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

Handa ca dāni mayaṃ bho Gotama gacchāma bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇīyāti. Yassa dāni tvaṃ brāhmaṇa kālaṃ maññasīti. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmīti.

188.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho Upako Maṇḍikāputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Upako Maṇḍikāputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

Ahaṃ hi bhante evaṃ-vādī evaṃ-diṭṭhī: yo koci parūpārambhaṃ vatteti parūpārambhaṃ vattento sabbaso na uppādeti anuppādento gārayho hoti upavajjo ti.

Parūpārambhaṃ ce Upaka vattento na uppādeti anuppā-

dento gārayho hoti upavajjo.[1] Tvaṃ kho pi Upaka parūpārambhaṃ vattesi parūpārambhaṃ vattento na uppādesi anuppādento gārayho hosi upavajjo ti.

2. Seyyathāpi bhante ummujjamānakaṃ yeva mahatā pāsena bandheyya, evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante ummujjamānako yeva Bhagavatā mahatā vādapāsena baddho[2] ti.

Idaṃ akusalan ti kho Upaka mayā paññattaṃ tattha aparimāṇā padā aparimāṇā vyañjanā aparimāṇā Tathāgatassa dhammadesanā : iti p' idaṃ[3] akusalaṃ, taṃ kho pan' idaṃ akusalaṃ pahātabban ti kho Upaka mayā paññattaṃ tattha aparimāṇā padā aparimāṇā vyañjanā aparimāṇā Tathāgatassa dhammadesanā, iti p' idaṃ[3] akusalaṃ pahātabban ti. Idaṃ kusalan ti kho Upako mayā paññattaṃ . . . dhammadesanā : iti p' idaṃ[3] kusalaṃ taṃ kho pan' idaṃ kusalaṃ bhāvetabban ti kho pan' Upaka mayā paññattaṃ tattha . . . dhammadesanā—iti p' idaṃ[3] kusalaṃ bhāvetabban ti.

3. Atha kho Upako Maṇḍikāputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā yāvatako ahosi Bhagavatā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa ārocesi.

Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto kupito anattamano Upakaṃ Maṇḍikāputtaṃ etad avoca : Yāva dhaṃsī vāyaṃ loṇakārakadārako[4] yāva mukharo[5] yāva pagabbho yatra hi nāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ arahataṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ āsādetabbaṃ[6] maññissati, apehi tvaṃ Upaka vinassa mā tvaṃ addasan ti.

189.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave sacchikaraṇīyā dhammā. Katame cattāro ?

---

[1] B. K. omits these ten words and reads—Taṃ khosi Up° p° vattento na upapādeti anupapādento gārayho hoti upavajjo ti. For si in SS. we ought perhaps to read pi.

[2] B. K. S. D. bandho ti. [3] B. K. taṃ.

[4] B. K. Yāva dhaṃsī vatāyaṃ loṇakārak°.

[5] S. Tr. mukhora. [6] B. K., S. T. asādetabbaṃ.

Atthi bhikkhave dhammā kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā satiyā sacchikaraṇīyā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā paññāya sacchikaraṇīyā.

2. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā?

Aṭṭha vimokhā bhikkhave kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā satiyā sacchikaraṇīyā?

Pubbenivāso bhikkhave satiyā sacchikaraṇīyo.

4. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyā?

Sattānaṃ cutuppāto bhikkhave cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyo.

5. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā paññāya sacchikaraṇīyā?

Āsavānaṃ khayo bhikkhave paññāya sacchikaraṇīyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro sacchikaraṇīyā dhammā ti.

190.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahuposathe bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto nisinno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhībhūtaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi :

Apalāpā 'yaṃ bhikkhave parisā nippalāpā[1] 'yaṃ bhikkhave parisā suddhā sāre patiṭṭhitā. Tathārūpo ayaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṃ bhikkhave parisā yathārūpā parisā dullabhā dassanāya pi lokasmiṃ. Tathārūpo ayaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṃ bhikkhave parisā yathārūpā parisā āhuneyyo pahuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Tathārūpo ayaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpa 'yaṃ bhikhave parisā yathārūpāya parisāya appam pi dinnaṃ bahuṃ hoti bahuṃ dinnaṃ bahutaraṃ. Tathārūpo ayaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṃ bhikkhave parisā yathārūpaṃ parisaṃ alaṃ yojanagaṇanāni pi dassanāya gantuṃ api puṭaṃsenāpi.[2] Tathārūpo ayaṃ bhikhave bhikkhusaṅgho.

---

[1] B. K. apalāsā . . . nippalāsā.

[2] B. K. puṭosenāpi. See Sum. p. 288.

2. Santi bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe devappattā viharanti, santi bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe brahmappattā viharanti, santi . . . ānejjappattā viharanti, santi . . . ariyappattā viharanti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu devappatto hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu devappatto hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu brahmappatto hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . pharitva viharati, karuṇā . . . muditā . . . upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ, upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu brahmappatto hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ānejjappatto hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamma paṭighasaññānaṃ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma anantaṃ viññāṇan ti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma n'atthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ānejjappatto hoti.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyappatto hoti. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyappatto hotīti.

Yodhajīvavaggo [1] catuttho.

K. Brahmaṇavaggo.

[Tass' uddānaṃ :

Yodhā pāṭibhogasutaṃ|| abhayasamaṇasaccena pañcamaṃ
Ummaṅga-Vassakāro|| Upako sacchikiriyā ca uposatho ti.]

191.

1. Sotānugatānaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ vacasā paricitānaṃ manasānupekkhitānaṃ diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānaṃ cattāro[1] ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti, suttaṃ geyyaṃ . . . vedallaṃ. Tassa te dhammā sotānugatā honti vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. So muṭṭhassati kālaṃ kurumāno aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ uppajjati. Tassa tattha sukhino dhammapadāni pi lapanti. Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha so satto khippaṃ yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Sotānugatānaṃ[2] bhikkhave dhammānaṃ vacasā . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānaṃ ayaṃ paṭhamo ānisaṃso pāṭikaṅkho.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti, sutaṃ . . . vedallaṃ. Tassa te dhammā sotānugatā honti . . . suppaṭividdhā. So muṭṭhassati kālaṃ kurumāno aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ uppajjati. Tassa tattha na h' eva kho sukhino dhammapadāni pi lapanti, api ca kho bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto devaparisāyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: ayaṃ vā so dhammavinayo yatthāhaṃ pubbe brahmacariyaṃ acarin ti.[3] Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha kho so satto khippaṃ yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kusalo bherisaddassa, so addhānamaggapaṭipanno bherisaddaṃ suṇeyya tassa na h' eva kho assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā bherisaddo nu kho na nu kho bherisaddo ti, atha kho bherisaddo t' eva niṭṭhaṃ gaccheyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ

[1] B. K. cattāro me ānisaṃsā.
[2] S. M., S. Tr. Sotānudhatānaṃ. [3] See Sum. p 223.

pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ . . . vedallaṃ. Tassa te dhammā . . . pe . . . khippaṃ yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Sotānugatānaṃ bhikkhave . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānaṃ ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo ānisaṃso pāṭikaṅkho.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti . . . [§ 2] dhammapadāni pi lapanti, na pi bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto devaparisāyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, api ca kho devaputto devaparisāyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: ayaṃ vāso dhammavinayo yatthāhaṃ pubbe brahmacariyaṃ acarin ti. Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha kho so satto khippaṃ yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kusalo saṅkhasaddassa, so addhānamaggapaṭipanno saṅkhasaddaṃ suṇeyya, tassa na[1] h' eva kho assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā saṅkhasaddo nu kho na nu kho saṅkhasaddo ti, atha kho saṅkhasaddo t' eva[2] niṭṭhaṃ gaccheyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ . . . visesagāmī hoti.

Sotānugatānaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ vacasā paricitānaṃ manasānupekkhitānaṃ diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānaṃ ayaṃ tatiyo ānisaṃso pāṭikaṅkho.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpuṇāti suttam . . . pe . . . dhammapadāni pi lapanti na pi bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto devaparisāyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti na pi devaputto devaparisāya dhammaṃ deseti, api ca kho opapātiko opapātikaṃ sāreti: sarasi tvaṃ mārisa sarasi tvaṃ mārisa yattha mayaṃ pubbe brahmacariyaṃ acarimhāti? So evam āha: sarāmi mārisā sarāmi mārisāti. Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha kho so satto khippaṃ yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dve sahāyakā sahapaṃsukīḷitā te kadāci karahici aññamaññaṃ samāgaccheyyuṃ, tam enaṃ sahāyako sahāyakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya: idam pi samma sarasi idam pi me samma sarasīti? So evaṃ vadeyya:

[1] B. K. omits tassa na. [2] B. K. tveva.

sarāmi samma sarāmi sammāti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . visesagāmī hoti.

Sotanugatānaṃ bhikkhave . . . suppaṭividdhānam ayaṃ catuttho ānisaṃso pāṭikaṅkho.

Sotānugatānaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ . . . suppaṭividdhānaṃ ime cattāro ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

192.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave ṭhānāni catuhi ṭhānehi veditabbāni. Katamāni cattāri ?[1]

Saṃvāsena bhikkhave sīlaṃ veditabbaṃ, tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaraṃ[2] manasikarotā no amanasikārā[3] paññavatā no duppaññenā.

Saṃvohārena bhikkhave soceyyaṃ veditabbaṃ, tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaraṃ[2] manasikarotā no amanasikārā[3] paññavatā no duppaññena.

Āpadāsu bhikkhave thāmo veditabbaṃ, so ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaraṃ[2] . . . duppaññena.

Sākacchāya bhikkhave paññā veditabbā, sā ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaraṃ[2] manasikarotā no amanasikārā[3] paññavatā no duppaññena.

2. Saṃvāsena bhikkhave sīlaṃ veditabbaṃ, tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā . . . duppaññenāti—iti pi kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ kiñc' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ saṃvāsamāno evaṃ jānāti : dīgharattaṃ kho ayaṃ āyasmā khaṇḍakārī chiddakārī sabalakārī kammāsakārī na santatakārī[4] na santatavutti[5] sīlesu, dussīlo ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā sīlavā ti.

Idha pana bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ saṃvāsamāno evaṃ jānāti : dīgharattaṃ kho ayaṃ āyasmā akhaṇḍakārī acchiddakārī asabalakārī akammāsakārī san-

---

[1] See Saṃyutta III. 2. 1, p. 78.

[2] B. K. ittaraṃ, and SS. occasionally.

[3] B. K. amanasikarotā. [4] B. K. satatakārī.

[5] B. K. santatavuttī ; S. Tr. santavuttī.

tatakārī santatavutti sīlesu, sīlavā ayaṃ ayasmā nāyaṃ ayasmā dussīlo ti.

Saṃvāsena bhikkhave sīlaṃ veditabbaṃ, tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaraṃ manasikarotā no amanasikārā paññavatā no duppaññenāti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paticca vuttaṃ.

3. Saṃvohārena bhikkhave soceyyaṃ veditabbaṃ tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā . . . duppaññenāti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ kiñc' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ saṃvohāramāno evaṃ jānāti: aññathā kho ayaṃ āyasmā ekena eko voharati aññathā dvīhi aññathā tīhi aññathā sambahulehi, vokkamati ayaṃ āyasmā purimavohārā pacchimavohārā, aparisuddhavohāro ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā parisuddhavohāro ti.

Idha pana bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ saṃvohāramāno evaṃ jānāti: yath' eva kho ayam āyasmā ekena eko voharati tathā dvīhi tathā tīhi tathā sambahulehi, nāyam āyasmā vokkamati purimavohārā pacchimavohārā, parisuddhavohāro ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā aparisuddhavohāro ti.

Saṃvohārena bhikkhave soceyyaṃ veditabbaṃ, tañ ca kho . . . idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

4. Āpadāsu bhikkhave thāmo veditabbo, so ca kho . . . duppaññenāti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ kiñc' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco ñātivyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno bhogavyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno rogavyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno iti paṭisañcikkhati: tathābhūto kho ayaṃ lokasannivāso tathābhūto attabhāvapaṭilābho yathābhūte lokasannivāse yathābhūte attabhāvapaṭilābhe aṭṭha lokadhammā lokaṃ anuparivattanti loko c' aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati lābho ca alābho ca ayaso ca yaso ca nindā ca pasaṃsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ cāti. So ñātivyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno . . . rogavyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷiṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco ñātivyasanena . . . ro-

gavyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno iti paṭisañcikkhati: tathābhūto kho ayaṃ lokasannivāso . . . dukkhañ cāti. So ñātivyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno rogavyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno na socati na kilamati . . . na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Āpadāsu bhikkhave thāmo veditabbo . . . idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

5. Sākacchāya bhikkhave paññā veditabbā. Sā ca kho . . . duppaññenāti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ kiñc' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ sākacchāyamāno evaṃ jānāti: yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca abhinīhāro yathā ca pañhasaṁudācāro duppañño ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā paññavā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi ayaṃ āyasmā na c' eva gaṃbhīraṃ atthapadaṃ udāharati santaṃ paṇītaṃ atakkāvacaraṃ nipuṇaṃ paṇḍitavedanīyaṃ, yañ ca ayaṃ āyasmā dhammaṃ bhāsati tassa ca na paṭibalo saṅkhittena vā vitthārena vā atthaṃ ācikkhituṃ desetuṃ paññāpetuṃ paṭṭhapetuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānīkātuṃ, duppañño ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā paññavā. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cakkhumā puriso udakarahadassa tīre ṭhito passeyya parittaṃ macchaṃ ummujjamānaṃ, tass' evam assa: yathā kho imassa macchassa ummaggo yathā ca ūmighāto yathā ca vegāyitattaṃ paritto ayaṃ maccho nāyaṃ maccho mahanto ti, evam eva kho bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ sākacchāyamāno evaṃ jānāti . . . pe . . . paññavā ti.

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ sākacchāyamano evaṃ jānāti: yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca abhinīhāro yathā ca pañhasamudācāro paññavā ayaṃ āyasmā nāyam āyasmā duppaññā. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi ayaṃ āyasmā gambhīraṃ atthapadaṃ udāharati santaṃ paṇītaṃ atakkāvacaraṃ nipuṇaṃ paṇḍitavedanīyaṃ, yañ ca ayaṃ āyasmā dhammaṃ bhāsati tassa ca paṭibalo saṅkhittena vā vitthārena vā atthaṃ ācikkhituṃ desetuṃ paññāpetuṃ paṭṭhapetuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānīkātuṃ, paññavā ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā duppañño. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cakkhumā puriso udakarahadassa tīre ṭhito passeyya mahantaṃ macchaṃ ummujjamānaṃ, tass'

evaṃ assa: yathā kho imassa macchassa ummaggo yathā ca ūmighāto yathā ca vegāyitattaṃ mahanto ayaṃ maccho nāyaṃ maccho paritto ti, evam eva kho bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ sākacchāyamāno evaṃ jānāti: yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca pañhasamudācāro, duppañño ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā paññavā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi ayaṃ āyasmā gambhīrañ c' eva atthapadaṃ udāharati santaṃ paṇītaṃ atakkāvacaraṃ nipuṇaṃ paṇḍitavedanīyaṃ yañ ca ayaṃ āyasmā dhammaṃ bhāsati tassa ca paṭibalo saṅkhittena vā vitthārena vā atthaṃ ācikkhituṃ desetuṃ paññāpetuṃ paṭṭhapetuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānikātuṃ, paññavā ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā duppañño ti.

Sākacchāya bhikkhave paññā veditabbā, sā ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaraṃ manasikarotā no amanasikārā paññavatā no duppaññenāti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ṭhānāni imehi catuhi ṭhānehi veditabbānīti.

193.[1]

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhaddiyo Licchavi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Bhaddiyo Licchavi Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante māyāvī samaṇo Gotamo āvaṭṭaniṃ māyaṃ[2] jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānaṃ sāvake āvaṭṭetīti.[3] Ye te bhante evam āhaṃsu: māyāvī samaṇo Gotamo āvaṭṭaniṃ māyaṃ jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānam sāvake āvaṭṭetīti—kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca Bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaronti na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto[4] gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchati, anabbhakkhātukāmā[5] hi mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantan ti.

---

[1] See Aṅguttara III. 65. 8.
[2] SS. āvaddhanī māyaṃ.
[3] S. S. āvaddhetīti.
[4] B. K. vādānuvādo.
[5] B. K. anabbhācikkhitukāmā.

2. Etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā nayahetu mā ākāraparivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattantīti—atha tumhe Bhaddiya pajaheyyātha.

3. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya — lobho purisassa ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vāti?

Ahitāya bhante ti.

Luddho panāyaṃ Bhaddiya purisapuggalo lobhena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto pāṇam pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati paradāram pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya [1] samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti [2] dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya ti.

Evam bhante.

4. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya doso purisassa . . . pe . . . moho purisassa . . . pe . . . sārambho purisassa ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vāti?

Ahitāya bhante.

Sāraddho panāyaṃ Bhaddiya purisapuggalo sārambhena abhibhūto . . . dukkhāyāti.

Evaṃ bhante.

5. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya—ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vāti?

Akusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vāti?

Sāvajjā bhante.

Viññugarahitā va viññuppasatthā vāti?

Viññugarahitā bhante.

Samattā samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti no vā kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti?

Samattā bhante samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti, evaṃ no ettha hotīti.

6. Iti kho Bhaddiya yaṃ taṃ avocumha: etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya ma itikirāya

---

[1] B. K. tadatthāya. [2] B. K. yaṃ pahoti.

mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā ākāraparivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattantīti—atha tumhe Bhaddiya pajaheyyāthāti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya . . pe . . . garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā vā jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhamma anavajjā ime dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinnā hitāya sukhāya saṃvattantīti—atha tumhe Bhaddiya upasampajja vihareyyātha.

8. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya—alobho purisassa ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vāti?

Hitāya bhante.

Aluddho panāyaṃ Bhaddiya purisapuggalo lobhena anabhibhūto apariyādinnacitto n' eva pāṇaṃ hanti na adinnaṃ ādiyati na paradāraṃ gacchati na musā bhaṇati param pi tathattāya na samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti?

Evaṃ bhante.

9. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya—adoso purisassa . . . pe . . . amoho purisassa [. . . pe] . . . asārambho purisassa ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vati?

Hitāya bhante.

Asāraddho panāyaṃ purisapuggalo asārambhena anabhibhūto apariyādinnacitto n' eva pāṇaṃ hanti na adinnaṃ ādiyati . . . hitāya sukhāyāti.

Evaṃ bhante.

10. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya—ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vāti?

Kusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vāti?

Anavajjā bhante.

Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vāti.

Viññuppasatthā bhante.

Samattā samādinnā hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti no vā katham vā ettha hotīti.

Samattā bhante samādinnā hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti evaṃ no ettha hotīti.

11. Iti kho Bhaddiya yaṃ taṃ avocumha: etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā nayahetu ākāraparivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinnā hitāya sukhāya saṃvattantīti—atha tumhe Bhaddiya upasampajja vihareyyāthāti—iti yaṃ taṃvuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

12. Ye kho te Bhaddiya loke santo sappurisā te sāvakaṃ evaṃ samādapenti: Ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa lobhaṃ vineyya [1] viharāhi lobhaṃ vineyya [1] viharanto na lobhajaṃ kammaṃ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā, dosaṃ vineyya [1] viharāhi dosaṃ vineyya [1] viharanto na dosajaṃ kammaṃ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā, mohaṃ vineyya [1] viharāhi mohaṃ vineyya [1] viharanto na mohajaṃ kammaṃ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā, sārambhaṃ vineyya [1] viharāhi sārambhaṃ vineyya [1] viharanto na sārambhajaṃ kammaṃ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasāti.

13. Evaṃ vutte Bhaddiyo Licchavi Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

Abhikkantaṃ bhante . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃgatan ti.

Api nu tāhaṃ [2] Bhaddiya evaṃ avacam: ehi me tvaṃ Bhaddiya sāvako hohi, ahaṃ satthā bhavissāmīti.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Evaṃ-vādiṃ kho maṃ Bhaddiya evam-akkhāyiṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhanti: māyāvī samaṇo Gotamo āvaṭṭaniṃ māyaṃ jānāti yāya . . . āvaṭṭetīti.[3]

---

[1] SS. repeat the word vineyya. [2] B. K. tyāhaṃ.

[3] See M. N. p. 383.

Bhaddikā bhante āvaṭṭanī māyā kalyāṇī bhante āvaṭṭanī māyā. Piyā me bhante ñātisalohitā imāya āvaṭṭanīyā āvaṭṭeyyuṃ piyānam pi me assa ñātisalohitānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante khattiyā imāya āvaṭṭanīyā āvaṭṭeyyuṃ sabbesam p'assa khattiyānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante brāhmaṇā . . . vessā . . . suddā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyuṃ sabbesam p'assa suddānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyātī.

Evam etaṃ Bhaddiya evam etaṃ Bhaddiya. Sabbe ce pi Bhaddiya khattiyā [imāya āvaṭṭaniyā] āvatteyyuṃ akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya sabbesam p' assa khattiyānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi Bhaddiya brāhmaṇā vessā suddā . . . āvaṭṭeyyuṃ akusaladhammappahānaya kusaladhammūpasampadāya sabbesam p'assa suddānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti. Sadevako ce pi Bhaddiya loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi pajā sadevamanussā . . . āvaṭṭeyyuṃ akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

Ime ce pi Bhaddiya mahāsālā . . . āvaṭṭeyyuṃ akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya imesaṃ p' assa mahāsālānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sace ceteyyuṃ ko pana vādo manussabhūtassāti ?

194.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Koliyesu [1] viharati Sāpūgannāma [2] Koliyānaṃ nigame. Atha kho sambahulā Sāpūgiyā [3] Koliyaputtā yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te Sāpūgiye Koliyaputte āyasmā Ānando etad avoca:

Cattār' imāni Vyagghapajjā pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgāni [4] tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambud-

---

[1] B. K. Koḷiyesu. [2] B. K. Sāmugiyaṃ.
[3] B. K. Sāmugiyānāma. [4] S. D., S. T. parisuddhi.

-dhena sammad akkhātāni sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya. Katamāni cattāri?

Sīlapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ, cittapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ, diṭṭhipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgam, vimuttipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ.

2. Katamañ ca Vyagghapajjā sīlapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ?

Idha Vyagghapajjā bhikkhu sīlavā hoti samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā sīlapārisuddhi, iti evarupaṃ sīlapārisuddhiṃ aparipūraṃ vā paripūressāmi paripūraṃ vā tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmīti. Yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañ ca idaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā sīlapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ.

Katamañ ca Vyagghapajjā cittapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ?

3. Idha Vyagghapajjā bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā cittapārisuddhi, iti evarūpaṃ cittapārisuddhiṃ aparipūraṃ vā . . . pe . . . tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmīti. Yo tattha chando . . . sampajaññañ ca idaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā cittapārisuddhipadhāniyaṇgaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca Vyagghapajjā diṭṭhipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ?

Idha Vyagghapajjā bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajāṇāti . . . dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ayaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā diṭṭhipārisuddhi, iti evarūpaṃ diṭṭhipārisuddhiṃ aparipūraṃ vā . . . pe . . . tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmīti. Yo tattha chando . . . sampajaññañ ca idaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā diṭṭhipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca Vyagghapajjā vimuttipārisuddhipadhāniyangaṃ?

Sa kho so Vyagghapajjā ariyasāvako iminā ca sīlapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgena samannāgato iminā ca cittapāri-

suddhipadhānīyaṅgena samannāgato iminā ca diṭṭhipārisuddhipadhānīyaṅgena samannāgato rajanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ virājeti vimocanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ vimoceti. So rajanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ virājetvā vimocanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ vimocetvā sammāvimuttiṃ phusati. Ayaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā vimuttipārisuddhi, iti evarūpaṃ vimuttipārisuddhiṃ . . . tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissamīti. Yo tattha chando . . . sampajaññaṃ ca idaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā vimuttipārisuddhipadhānīyaṅgaṃ.

Imāni kho Vyagghapajjā cattāri pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgāni tena Bhagavatā **jānatā** passatā arahatā sammā sambuddhena sammad akkhātāni sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

195.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Vappo Sakko nigaṇṭhasāvako yen' āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Vappaṃ Sakkaṃ nigaṇṭhasāvakaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etad avoca :

Idh' assa [1] Vappa kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā passasi [2] no tvaṃ Vappa taṃ ṭhānaṃ yatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ [3] abhisamparāyan ti ?

Passām' ahaṃ bhante taṃ ṭhānaṃ idh' assa bhante pubbe pāpakammaṃ kataṃ avipakkavipākaṃ tatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ [3] abhisamparāyan ti.

Ayañ c' eva kho pana āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa Vappena Sakkena nigaṇṭhasāvakena saddhiṃ kathā vippakatā hoti.[4]

2. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayena paṭisallānā vuṭ-

---

[1] MSS. idhāssa. [2] S.D. passito.

[3] So SS. but B. K. anvāssaveyyuṃ.

[4] B. K., S. Tr. saddhiṃ antarā kathā hoti vippakatā hoti.

ṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca :

Kāya nu 'ttha Moggallāna etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā ti ?

Idhāhaṃ bhante Vappaṃ Sakkaṃ nigaṇṭhasāvakaṃ etad avoca : idh' assa Vappa kāyena saṃvuto . . . manasā saṃvuto avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā passasi[1] no tvaṃ Vappa taṃ ṭhānaṃ yatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ abhisamparāyan ti. Evaṃ vutte bhante Vappo Sakko nigaṇṭhasāvako maṃ etad avoca : Passām' ahaṃ bhante taṃ ṭhānaṃ idh' assa bhante pubbe pāpakammaṃ kataṃ avipakkavipākaṃ tatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ abhisamparāyan ti—ayaṃ kho no[2] bhante Vappena Sakkena nigaṇṭhasāvakena saddhiṃ kathā[3] vippakatā atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Vappaṃ Sakkaṃ nigaṇṭhasāvakaṃ etad avoca :

Sace kho[4] me tvaṃ Vappa anuññeyyañ c' eva anujāneyyāsi paṭikkositabbañ ca paṭikkoseyyāsi yassa ca me bhāsitassa atthaṃ na jāneyyāsi, mam eva tattha uttariṃ paṭipuccheyyāsi—idaṃ bhante kathaṃ imassa ko attho ti ? Siyā no[5] ettha[6] kathāsallāpo ti.

Anuññeyyañ c' evāhaṃ[7] bhante Bhagavato anujānissāmi paṭikkositabbañ ca paṭikkosissāmi, yassa cāhaṃ[8] Bhagavato bhāsitassa atthaṃ na jānissāmi, Bhagavantaṃ yev' ettha uttariṃ paṭipucchissāmi—idam bhante kathāṃ imassa ko attho ti ? Hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo ti.

4. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Vappa ? Ye kāyasamārambhapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā kāyasamārambhā paṭiviratassa evaṃ sa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti, so navañ ca kammaṃ na karoti purāṇaṃ kammaṃ phussa

[1] S. D. phassasi.
[2] B. K. Ayaṃ kho no ; S. Tr. Ayaṃ kho me ; S. D., S. T. Ayam kho.
[3] B. K. antarā kathā.
[4] B. K. omits kho.
[5] S. T. kho.
[6] S. D. c' ettha.
[7] B. K. c' eva pāhaṃ.
[8] B. K. vāhaṃ.

phussa vyantikaroti,[1] sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā [2] paccattaṃ veditabbā viññūhīti.

Passasi no tvaṃ Vappa taṃ ṭhānaṃ yatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ abhisamparāyan ti?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

5. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Vappa? Ye vacīsamārambhapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā vacīsamārambhā paṭiviratassa evaṃ sa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti, so navañ ca kammaṃ . . . phussa phussa vyantikaroti sandiṭṭhikā . . . viññūhīti. Passasi no tvaṃ Vappa taṃ ṭhānaṃ yatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ abhisamparāyan ti?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

6. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Vappa? Ye manosamārambhapaccayā . . . pe . . . manosamārambhā paṭiviratassa evaṃ sa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti, so navañ ca kammaṃ . . . abhisamparāyan ti.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

7. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Vappa? Ye avijjāpaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā evaṃ sa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti, so navañ ca kammaṃ . . . abhisamparāyan ti?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

8. Evaṃ sammāvimutticittassa kho Vappa bhikkhuno cha satatavihārā [3] adhigatā honti. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekhako viharati sato sampajāno, sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekhako viharati sato sampajāno. So kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti, jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti, kāyassa bhedā uddhaṃ jīvitapariyādānā idh' eva sabba vedayitāni [4] anabhinanditāni [5] sītibhavissantīti pajānāti.

9. Seyyathāpi Vappa thūṇaṃ paṭicca chāyā paññāyati, atha

[1] See Sum. p. 125. [2] B. B. opaneyyikā.
[3] S. D. santavihārā.
[4] S. T. vedayitabbāni. [5] S. D. abhinanditāni.

puriso[1] āgaccheyya kudālapiṭakaṃ ādāya, so taṃ thūṇaṃ mūle[2] chindeyya, mūle chetvā palikhaṇeyya, palikhaṇetvā mūlāni uddhareyya antamaso usīranālimattāni pi. So taṃ thūṇaṃ khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṃ[3] chindeyya, khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṃ[3] chetvā phāleyya, phāletvā sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ kareyya, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā vātātape visoseyya, vātātape visosetvā agginā ḍaheyya, agginā ḍahitvā[4] masiṃ kareyya, masiṃ katvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya[5] nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya. Evaṃ hi 'ssa Vappa yā thūṇaṃ paṭicca chāyā sā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Evaṃ eva kho Vappa evaṃ sammāvimutticittassa bhikkhuno cha satatavihārā adhigatā honti. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā . . . sampajāno, sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekhako viharati sato sampajāno. So kāyapariyantikaṃ . . . pe . . . sītibhavissantīti pajānāti.

10. Evaṃ vutte Vappo Sakko nigaṇṭhasāvako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

Seyyathāpi bhante puriso udayatthiko[6] assa paṇīyaṃ[7] poseyya so udayañ c'eva na labheyya[8] uttariñ ca kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assa. Evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante udayatthiko bāle[9] nigaṇṭhe payirupāsiṃ, svāhaṃ udayañ c' eva nādhigacchiṃ uttariñ ca kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī ahosiṃ. Esāhaṃ bhante ajjatagge yo me bālesu nigaṇṭhesu sampasādo taṃ mahāvāte vā opunāmi[10] nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāhemi.

Abhikkantaṃ bhante . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ

[1] B. K. paññāyetha puriso gaccheyya.
[2] B. K. mūlaṃ. See Aṅguttara III. 69. 11.
[3] S. D. kaṇḍākaṇḍiṃ. [4] B. K. ḍahetvā.
[5] B. K. ophuneyya; S. D. othuneyya.
[6] S. D. udāyatthika . . . udāyañ; S. T. udāyattiko . . udāyañ; S. Tr. udrayatthiko . . . udrayañ.
[7] B. K. paṇiyaṃ; S. T. pāṇiyaṃ; S. Tr. paṇiyā.
[8] B. K. nādhigaccheyya. [9] B. K. bālaṃ; S.S. bāle.
[10] B. K. odhunāmi.

bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

196.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Saḷho[1] ca Licchavi Abhayo ca Licchavi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sāḷho Licchavi Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: santi bhante eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā dvayena oghassa nittharaṇaṃ paññāpenti sīlavisuddhihetu ca tapojigucchāhetu ca. Idha bhante Bhagavā kim āhāti?

2. Sīlavisuddhiṃ kho ahaṃ Sāḷha aññataraṃ sāmaññaṅgan ti vadāmi. Ye te Sāḷha samaṇabrāhmaṇā tapojigucchāhetuvādā tapojigucchāsārā tapojigucchā-allīnā viharanti abhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sāḷha samaṇabrāhmaṇā aparisuddhakāyasamācārā aparisuddhavacīsamācārā aparisuddhamanosamācārā aparisuddhājīvā abhabbā te ñāṇadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

3. Seyyathāpi Sāḷha puriso nadiṃ taritukāmo, tiṇhaṃ kuṭhariṃ ādāya vanaṃ paviseyya. So tattha passeyya mahatiṃ sālalaṭṭhiṃ[2] ujuṃ navaṃ[3] akukkuccakajātaṃ, tam enaṃ mūle chindeyya, mūle chetvā agge[4] chindeyya, agge chetvā sākhāpalāsaṃ suvisodhitaṃ visodheyya, sākhāpalāsaṃ suvisodhitaṃ visodhetvā kuthārīhi taccheyya, kuthārīhi tacchetvā vāsīhi taccheyya, vāsīhi tacchetvā lekhaṇiyā likheyya,[5] lekhaṇiyā likhitvā pāsāṇaguḷena[6] dhopeyya, pāsāṇaguḷena dhopetvā nadiṃ patāreyya. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sāḷha, bhabbo nu kho so puriso nadiṃ taritun ti? No h' etaṃ bhante.

4. Taṃ kissa hetu? Asu hi[7] bhante sālalaṭṭhī bahiddhā

---

[1] B. K. Sāḷo. [2] SS. Sālaladdhiṃ.
[3] B. K. ujuṃ navaṃ; S. D. ujuvanaṃ; S. Tr. ujunavam.
[4] B. K. aggaṃ. [5] B. K. lekheyya . . . lekhitvā.
[6] S. T. -gulena. See M. N. p. 233.
[7] B. K. amuṃ hi; S. D. ayūhi.

suparikammakatā, anto avisuddhā. Tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ — sālalaṭṭhī saṃsīdissati puriso anayavyasanaṃ āpajjatīti.

Evaṃ eva kho Sāḷha ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā tapojigucchāvādā tapojigucchāsārā tapojigucchā-allīnā viharanti abhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sāḷha samaṇabrāhmaṇā aparisuddhakāyasamācārā . . . aparisuddhājīvā abhabbā te ñāṇadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. Ye ca kho te Sāḷha samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapojigucchāvādā na tapojigucchāsārā na tapojigucchā-allīnā viharanti bhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sāḷha samaṇabrāhmaṇā parisuddhakāyasamācārā . . . pe . . . parisuddhājivā bhabbā te ñāṇadassānaya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

5. Seyyathāpi Sāḷha puriso nadiṃ taritukāmo, tiṇhaṃ kuṭhariṃ ādāya vanaṃ paviseyya. So tattha passeyya mahatiṃ sālalaṭṭhiṃ ujuṃ navaṃ akukkuccakajātaṃ, tam enaṃ mūle chindeyya, mūle chetvā agge chindeyya, agge chetvā sākhāpalāsaṃ suvisodhitaṃ visodheyya, sākhāpalāsaṃ suvisodhitaṃ visodhetvā kuṭhārīhi taccheyya, kuṭhārīhi tacchetvā vāsīhi taccheyya, vāsīhi tacchetvā nikhādanaṃ ādāya anto suvisodhitaṃ visodheyya, anto suvisodhitaṃ visodhetvā lekhaṇiyā likheyya, lekhaṇiyā likhitvā pāsāṇaguḷena dhopeyya, pāsāṇaguḷena dhopetvā nāvaṃ kareyya, piyārittaṃ bandheyya nāvaṃ katvā piyārittaṃ bandhitvā nadiṃ patāreyya. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sāḷha bhabbo nu kho so puriso nadiṃ taritun ti? Evaṃ bhante.

6. Taṃ kissa hetu? Asu hi bhante sālalaṭṭhī bahiddhā suparikammakatā anto suvisuddhā nāvā katā[1] piyārittā bhaddā.[2] Tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ—nāvā na saṃsīdissati puriso sotthinā pāraṃ gamissatīti.

Evam eva kho Sāḷha ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapojigucchāvādā . . . na tapojigucchā-allīnā viharanti bhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sāḷha samaṇabrāhmaṇā

[1] B. K. omits navā katā.

[2] B. K. piyarittā bandhānā ; S. D. piyāritta baddhāna.

parisuddhakāyasamācārā . . . parisuddhājīvā bhabbā te. ñāṇadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

7. Seyyathāpi Sāḷha yodhājīvo bahūni ce pi [1] kaṇḍacittakāni [2] jānāti, atha kho so tīhi ṭhānehi rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi tīhi?

Dūrepātī ca, akkhaṇavedhī ca, mahato ca kāyassa padāletā.

8. Seyyathāpi Sāḷha yodhājīvo dūrepātī evam eva kho Sāḷha ariyasāvako sammāsamādhi hoti, sammāsamādhi Sāḷha ariyasāvako yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre [3] santike vā sabbaṃ rūpaṃ n'etaṃ mama n'eso 'ham asmi na m'eso attā ti, evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci vedanā yā kāci saññā ye keci saṅkhārā yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ . . . yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ n' etaṃ mama n'eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti, evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammāpaññāya passati.

9. Seyyathāpi Sāḷha yodhājīvo akkhaṇavedhī evam eva kho Sāḷha ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, sammādiṭṭhi Sāḷha ariyasāvako idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāmanī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

10. Seyyathāpi Sāḷha yodhājīvo mahato kāyassa padāletā evam eva kho Sāḷha ariyasāvako sammāvimutti hoti, sammāvimutti Sāḷha ariyasāvako mahantaṃ avijjākhandaṃ padāletā ti.[4]

197.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Mallikā devī yen' Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Mallikā devī Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

[1] B. K. omits pi. [2] B. K. citrāni; S. D. cittatāni.
[3] S. Tr. dūre vā. [4] See Aṅguttara IV. 181.

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbaṇṇo [1] ca hoti durūpo supāpiko dassanāya [2] daliddo ca hoti appassako appabhogo appesakkho ca? Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbaṇṇo [1] . . . dassanāya [2] aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo mahesakkho ca? Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo hoti dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato daliddo ca hoti appassako appabhogo appesakkho ca? Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo ca hoti dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo mahesakkho cāti?

2. Idha Mallike ekacco mātugāmo kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo appam pi vutto samāno [3] abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthīyati, kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Sā na dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthuṃ yānaṃ mālaṃ gandhaṃ vilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ, [4] issamānikā [5] kho pana hoti, paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu issati [6] upadussati issaṃ bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā [7] itthattaṃ āgacchati sā yattha yattha paccājāyati dubbaṇṇā ca hoti durūpā supāpikā dassanāya daliddā ca hoti appassakā appabhogā appesakkhā ca.

3. Idha pana Mallike ekacco mātugāmo kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo appam pi vutto . . . patitthīyati kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Sā dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ, anissamānikā kho pana hoti, parilābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na issati na upadussati na issaṃ bandhati. Sā ce [8] tato cutā itthattaṃ āgacchati sā yattha

[1] B. K. dubbaṇṇā, &c. The SS. mix up the genders in this and following passages.

[2] S. D., B. K. dassanīyā; S. Tr. dassanāya.

[3] S. D. vutto samānā; B. K. vuttā samānā.

[4] B. K. seyyāvasathaṃ. [5] MSS. issāmanikā. [6] B. K. ussati.

[7] S. D. and B. K. sa ce cūto. [8] S. D., B. K. sa ce.

yattha paccājāyati dubbaṇṇā hoti durūpā supāpikā dassanāya aḍḍhā ca hoti . . . mahesakkhā ca.

4. Idha pana Mallike ekacco mātugāmo akodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulo bahum pi vuttā samāno nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthīyati kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca na pātukaroti.[1] Sā na dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ, issamānikā[2] kho pana hoti paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu issati upadussati issaṃ bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā itthattaṃ āgacchati sā yattha yattha paccājāyati abhirūpā ca hoti dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā daliddā ca hoti . . . appesakkhā ca.

5. Idha Mallike ekacco mātugāmo akodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulo bahum pi vuttā samāno nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati . . . na pātukaroti. Sā dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ, anissamānikā kho pana hoti, paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na issati na upadussati na issaṃ bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā itthattaṃ āgacchati sā yattha yattha paccājāyati abhirūpā ca hoti dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā aḍḍhā ca hoti mahaddhanā . . . mahesakkhā ca.

6. Ayaṃ kho Mallike hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugamo dubbaṇṇo ca hoti . . . appesakkho ca.

Ayaṃ kho Mallike hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbaṇṇo ca hoti . . . mahesakkho ca.

Ayaṃ pana Mallike hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo ca hoti . . . appesakkho ca.

Ayaṃ pana Mallike hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo ca hoti . . . mahesakkhā cāti.

7. Evaṃ vutte Mallikā devī Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

Yan nūnāhaṃ[3] bhante aññaṃ jātiṃ kodhanā ahosiṃ upāyāsabahulā appam pi vuttā samānā abhisajjiṃ kuppiṃ

---

[1] B. K. nakopañ ca na dosañ ca na appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. [2] MSS. issāmanikā.

[3] B. K. Yaṃ nunāhaṃ; S. Tr., S. D. sā yan nūnāhaṃ.

vyāpajjiṃ patitthīyiṃ kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātvākāsiṃ, sā 'haṃ bhante etarahi dubbaṇṇā durūpā supāpikā dassanīyā. Yan nūnāhaṃ bhante aññaṃ jātiṃ adāsiṃ[2] samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā . . . seyyāvasatha-padīpeyyaṃ, sā 'haṃ bhante etarahi aḍḍhā ca mahaddhanā mahābhogā. Yan nūnāhaṃ[1] bhante aññaṃ jātiṃ anissamānikā ahosiṃ paralābha . . . pūjanāsu na issiṃ na upadussiṃ na issaṃ bandhiṃ, sāhaṃ bhante etarahi mahesakkhā.

Santi kho pana bhante imasmiṃ rājakule khattiyakaññā pi brāhmaṇakaññā pi gahapatikaññā pi, tāsāhaṃ issarādhipaccaṃ kāremi esāhaṃ bhante ajjatagge akodhanā bhavissāmi anupāyāsabahulā bahum pi vuttā samānā nābhisajjissāmi na kuppissāmi na vyāpajjissāmi na patitthiyyissāmi na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukarissāmi, dassāmi samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ . . . seyyāvasatha-padīpeyyaṃ, anissamānikā bhavissāmi, paralābhasakkāra-garukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na ississāmi na upadussissāmi na issaṃ bandhissāmi.

Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante . . . Upāsikaṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

198.[3]

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo n' ev' attantapo[4] hoti na attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyut-

[1] B. K. Yaṃ nunāhaṃ; S. Tr., S. D. sā nūnāhaṃ.
[2] B. K. aññaṃ jātiṃ dātā ahosiṃ.
[3] Puggala Paññatti, pp. 56–61; Majjhima Nikāya, p. 343.
[4] B. K. so n' eva att° . . . naparit°.

to na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto. So anattantapo **aparantapo** diṭṭh' eva dhamme nicchāto nibbūto sītibhuto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo acelako hoti muttācāro hatthāpalekhaṇo, na ehi-bhadantiko na tiṭṭha-bhadantiko, nābhihaṭaṃ na uddissakataṃ na nimantanaṃ sādiyati. So na kumbhimukhā paṭigaṇhāti na kaḷopimukhā paṭigaṇhāti na eḷakamantaraṃ na daṇḍamantaraṃ na musalamantaraṃ na dvinnaṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya na purisantaragatāya, na saṅkittisu, na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārinī, na macchaṃ na maṃsaṃ, na suraṃ na merayaṃ na thusodakaṃ pivati. So ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopiko dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko . . . pe . . . sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko. Ekissā pi dattiyā yāpeti, dvīhi pi dattīhi yāpeti . . . pe . . . sattahi pi dattīhi yāpeti, ekāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti . . . pe . . . sattāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikam pi pariyāyabhattabhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharati. So sākabhakkho pi hoti sāmākabhakkho pi hoti nīvārabhakkho pi hoti daddulabhakkho pi hoti haṭabhakkho pi hoti kaṇabhakkho pi hoti ācāmabhakkho pi hoti piññākabhakkho pi hoti tiṇabhakkho pi hoti gomayabhakkho pi hoti, vanamūlaphalāhāro yāpeti pavattaphalabhojī. So sāṇāni pi dhāreti masāṇāni pi dhāreti chavadussāni pi dhāreti paṃsukūlāni pi dhāreti tirīṭakāni pi dhāreti ajināni pi dhāreti ajinakkhipam pi dhāreti kusacīram pi dhāreti vākacīram pi dhāreti phalakacīram pi dhāreti kesakambalam pi dhāreti vālakambalam pi dhāreti ulūkapakkham pi dhāreti. Kesamassulocano hoti kesamassulocanānuyogaṃ anuyutto ubbhaṭṭhako pi hoti āsanapaṭikkhitto ukkuṭiko pi hoti ukkuṭikappadhānam anuyutto kaṇṭakāpassayiko pi hoti kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyaṃ kappeti, sāyatatiyakam[1] pi udakoro-

[1] S. D. sāyatatikaṃ.

haṇānuyogam anuyutto viharati. Iti evarūpaṃ anekavihitaṃ kāyassa ātāpanaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo orabbhiko hoti sūkariko sākuntiko[1] māgaviko luddo macchaghātako coro coraghātako bandhanāgāriko, ye vā pan' aññe pi[2] keci kurūrakammantā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo rājā vā hoti khattiyo muddhāvasitto brāhmaṇo vā[3] mahāsālo. So puratthimena nagarassa navaṃ santhāgāraṃ[4] kārāpetvā kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kharājinaṃ nivāsetvā sappitelena kāyaṃ abbhañjitvā migavisāṇena piṭṭhiṃ kaṇḍūvamāno santhāgāraṃ[4] pavisati saddhiṃ mahesiyā brāhmaṇena ca purohitena. So tattha anantarahitāya bhūmiyā haritūpalittāya[5] seyyaṃ kappeti. Ekissā gāviyā sarūpavacchāya yaṃ ekasmiṃ thane khīraṃ hoti tena rājā yāpeti, yaṃ dutiyasmiṃ thane khīraṃ hoti tena mahesī yāpeti, yaṃ tatiyasmiṃ thane khīraṃ hoti tena brāhmaṇo purohito yāpeti, yaṃ catutthasmiṃ thane khīraṃ hoti tena aggiṃ juhanti[6] avasesena vacchako yāpeti. So evam āha: ettakā usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatariyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettaka urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāya [ettakā assā haññantu yaññatthāya][7] ettakā rukkhā chijjantu yūpatthāya, ettakā dabbhā lūyantu barihisatthāyāti.[8] Ye pi

---

[1] B. K. sākuṇiko.
[2] Omitted by B. K.
[3] B. K. hoti vā.
[4] B. K. sandhāgāraṃ.
[5] SS. haritupattāya.
[6] S. D. juṇhati.
[7] Inserted by B. K.
[8] B. B. parikammatthāya.

'ssa te honti dāsā ti vā pesā ti vā kammakarā ti vā te pi daṇḍatajjitā bhayatajjitā assumukhā rudamānā parikammāni karonti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n' eva attantapo hoti na attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto? So anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭh' eva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhuto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati.

6. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato loke uppajjati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇim pajaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Taṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmiṃ vā kule paccājāto, so taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā Tathāgate saddhaṃ paṭilabhati.

7. So tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhati: sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho abbhokāso pabbajjā na yidaṃ[1] sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ, yan nūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan ti. So aparena samayena appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya, appaṃ vā ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya, kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati.

8. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsājīvasamāpanno pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati, adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā

[1] S. D. na idaṃ.

paṭivirato hoti dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharati, abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī hoti, ārācārī, virato methunā gāmadhammā, musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa, pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti, pharusaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā neḷā kaṇṇasukhā pemanīyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti, samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitaṃ.

9. So bījagāmabhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti, ekabhattiko hoti rattūparato, virato [1] vikālabhojanā, naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti, mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti, jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, āmakadhaññapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, āmakamaṃsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, itthikumārikapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, dāsidāsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, ajeḷakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, hatthigavāssavaḷavāpaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, khettavatthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, dūteyyyapahiṇagamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti, kayavikkayā paṭivirato hoti, tulākūṭakaṃsakūṭamānakūṭā paṭivirato hoti, ukkoṭanavañcananikatisāciyogā paṭivirato hoti, chedanavadhabandhanaviparāmosaālopasahasākārā paṭivirato hoti.

10. So santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati. Seyyathāpi nāma pakkhī sakuṇo yena

[1] S. D. rattūparato virālato.

yen' eva deti sapattabhāro va deti, evam evaṃ bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena . . . piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati. So iminā ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhattaṃ anavajjasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

11. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ, abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye samvaraṃ āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriyasaṃvarena samannāgato ajjhattaṃ avyāsekasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

12. So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsite tuṇhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti.

13. So iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriyasaṃvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajaññena samannāgato [imāya ca ariyāya santuṭṭhiyā samannāgato] vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriṃ guhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati abhijjhā cittaṃ parisodheti, vyāpādapadosaṃ pahāya avyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī vyāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti, thīnamiddhaṃ

pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati, ālokasaññī sato sampajāno thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti, vicikicchaṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati, akathaṅkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchā cittaṃ parisodheti.

14. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

15. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttaṃ iti ñāṇaṃ hoti, khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

16. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n' eva attantapo hoti na attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto. So anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭh' eva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhuto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

199.

1. Taṇhaṃ vo bhikkhave desessāmi jāliniṃ saritaṃ visaṭaṃ visattikaṃ[1] yāya[2] ayaṃ loko uddhasto[3] pariyonaddho tantākulakajāto guḷāguṇḍikajāto[4] muñjababba-

[1] B. K. visatthikaṃ. [2] S. S. yāyaṃ.
[3] S. D. uddhasotā; B. K. uddhaṃso.
[4] B. K. kulaguṇḍikajāto; S. D. gulāguṇṭhikajāto.

jabhūto apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattati, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca:

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave taṇhā jālinī saritā visaṭā visattikā yāya ayaṃ loko uddhasto pariyonaddho tantākulakajāto guḷāguṇḍikajāto . . . nātivattati? Aṭṭhārasa kho pan' imāni bhikkhave taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhattikassa upādāya, aṭṭharasa taṇhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya.

3. Katamāni aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhattikassa upādāya.

Asmīti bhikkhave sati, itthasmīti hoti, evasmīti hoti aññathasmīti hoti [1] asasmīti hoti, satasmīti hoti, santi hoti, itthaṃ santi hoti, evaṃ santi hoti, aññathā santi hoti, api ha [2] santi hoti, api [3] itthaṃ santi hoti, api [3] evaṃ santi hoti, api aññathā santi hoti, bhavissanti hoti, ittham bhavissanti hoti, evaṃ bhavissanti hoti, aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Imāni aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhattikassa upādāya.

4. Katamāni aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya.

Iminā asmīti bhikkhave sati, iminā itthasmīti hoti, iminā evasmīti hoti, iminā aññathasmīti hoti, iminā asasmīti hoti, iminā satasmīti hoti, iminā santi hoti, iminā itthaṃ santi hoti, iminā evaṃ santi hoti, iminā aññathā santi hoti, iminā api ha santi hoti, iminā api itthaṃ santi hoti, iminā api evaṃ santi hoti, iminā api aññathā santi hoti, iminā bhavissanti hoti, iminā itthaṃ bhavissanti hoti, iminā evaṃ bhavissanti hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Imāni aṭṭhārasa tanhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya.

5. Iti aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhattikassa upādaya aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya. Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave chattiṃsa taṇhāvicaritāni, iti evarūpāni atītāni chattiṃsa taṇhāvicaritāni anāgatāni chattiṃsa taṇhāvica-

[1] B. K. asmīti hoti bhikkhave sati itthasmīti sati hoti; evam asmīti hoti aññathāsmītī hoti.

[2] B. K. api haṃ. [3] B. K. api haṃ.

tāni paccuppannāni chattiṃsa taṇhāvicaritāni evam aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicaritāni sātaṃ[1] hoti.

6. Ayaṃ kho sā bhikkhave taṇhā jālinā saritā visaṭā visattikā yāya ayaṃ loko uddhasto[2] pariyonaddho tantākulakajāto guḷāguṇḍikajāto muñjababbajabhūto apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattatīti.[3]

200.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave jāyanti.[4] Katamāni cattāri?

Pemā pemaṃ jāyati, pemā doso jāyati, dosā pemaṃ jāyati, dosā doso jāyati.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave pemā pemaṃ jāyati?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa iṭṭho hoti kanto manāpo, taṃ pare iṭṭhena kantena manāpena samudācaranti. Tass' evaṃ hoti: yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo iṭṭho kanto manāpo hoti taṃ pare iṭṭhena kantena manāpena samudācarantīti, so tesu pemaṃ janeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pemā pemaṃ jāyati.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave pemā doso jāyati?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa iṭṭho hoti kanto manāpo, taṃ pare aniṭṭhena akantena amanāpena samudācaranti. Tass' evaṃ hoti: Yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo iṭṭho kanto manāpo taṃ pare aniṭṭhena akantena amanāpena samudācarantīti, so tesu dosaṃ janeti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pemā doso jāyati.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dosā pemaṃ jāyati?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa aniṭṭho hoti akanto amanāpo, taṃ pare aniṭṭhena akantena amanāpena samudācaranti. Tass' evaṃ hoti: yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo taṃ pare aniṭṭhena akantena amanāpena samudācarantīti, so tesu pemaṃ janeti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dosā pemaṃ jāyati.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dosā doso jāyati?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa aniṭṭho hoti akanto

---

[1] S. D. sataṃ, omitted by B. K.

[2] B. K. uddhaṃso; S. D. uddhasetā.

[3] S. D. nātivattantīti. [4] B. K. pemāni jāyanti.

amanāpo, taṃ pare iṭṭhena kantena manāpena samudācaranti. Tass' evaṃ hoti—yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo taṃ pare iṭṭhena kantena manāpena samudācarantīti, so tesu dosaṃ janeti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dosā doso jāyati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri pemāni jāyanti.

6. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, yam pi 'ssa pemā pemaṃ jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa pemā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti, yam pi 'ssa dosā pemaṃ jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa dosā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti.

7. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, yam pi 'ssa pemā pemaṃ jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa pemā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti, yam pi 'ssa dosā pemaṃ jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa dosā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti.

8. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññavimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, yam pi 'ssa pemā pemaṃ jāyati tam pi 'ssa pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnamūlaṃ tālāvatthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatiṃ anuppādadhammaṃ, yo pi 'ssa pemā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa pahīno hoti . . . anuppādadhammo, yam pi 'ssa dosā pemaṃ jāyati tam pi 'ssa pahīnaṃ hoti . . . anuppādadhammaṃ, yo pi 'ssa dosā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa doso pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu n' ev' usseneti nappaṭisseneti na dhūpāyati nappajjalati na pajjhāyati.[1]

9. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu usseneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaṃ attato samanupassati rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā rūpaṃ rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ, vedanaṃ attato samanupassati vedanāvantaṃ vā

---

[1] B. K. na sampajjhāyati; SS. na apajjhāyati.

attānaṃ attani vā vedanaṃ vedanāya vā attānaṃ, saññaṃ attato samanupassati saññāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā saññaṃ saññāya vā attānaṃ, saṅkhāre attato samanupassati saṅkhāravantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā saṅkhāre saṅkhāresu va attānaṃ, viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā viññāṇaṃ viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu usseneti.

10. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na usseneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ na attani vā rūpaṃ na rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ, na vedanaṃ . . . na saññaṃ . . . na saṅkhāre . . . na viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati, na viññānavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā viññāṇaṃ, na viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na usseneti.

11. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisseneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosantaṃ paccakkosati rosantaṃ paṭirosati bhaṇḍantaṃ paṭibhaṇḍati.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisseneti.

12. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na paṭisseneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosantaṃ na paccakkosati, rosantaṃ na paṭirosati bhaṇḍantaṃ na paṭibhaṇḍati.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na paṭisseneti.

13. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūpāyati?

Asmīti bhikkhave sati, itthasmīti hoti, evasmīti hoti, aññathasmīti hoti, asasmīti hoti, satasmīti hoti, santi hoti, itthaṃ santi hoti, evaṃ santi hoti, aññathā santi hoti, api ha[1] santi hoti, api itthaṃ[2] santi hoti, api evaṃ santi hoti, api aññathā santi hoti, bhavissanti hoti, itthaṃ bhavissanti hoti, evaṃ bhavissanti hoti, aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūpāyati.

14. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūpāyati?

Asmīti bhikkhave asati, itthasmīti na hoti, evasmīti na hoti, aññathasmīti na hoti, asasmīti na hoti, satasmīti na hoti, santi na hoti, itthaṃ santi na hoti, evaṃ santi na hoti, aññathā santi na honti, api ha santi na hoti, api itthaṃ

---

[1] B. K. apihaṃ. [2] B. K. apihaṃ itthaṃ.

santi na hoti, api evaṃ santi na hoti, api aññathā santi na hoti, bhavissanti na hoti, itthaṃ bhavissanti na hoti, evaṃ bhavissanti na hoti, aññathā bhavissanti na hoti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūpāyati.

15. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pajjalati?

Iminā asmīti bhikkhave sati, iminā itthasmīti hoti, iminā evasmīti hoti, iminā aññathasmīti hoti, iminā asasmīti hoti, iminā satasmīti hoti, iminā santi hoti, iminā itthaṃ santi hoti, iminā evaṃ santi hoti, iminā aññathā santi hoti, iminā api ha santi hoti, iminā api itthaṃ santi hoti, iminā api evaṃ santi hoti, iminā api aññathā santi hoti, iminā bhavissanti, iminā itthaṃ bhavissanti hoti, iminā evaṃ bhavissānti hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pajjalati.

16. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjalati.

Iminā asmīti bhikkhave asati, iminā itthasmīti na hoti, iminā evasmīti na hoti, iminā aññathāsmīti na hoti, iminā asasmīti na hoti, iminā satasmīti na hoti, iminā santi na hoti, iminā itthaṃ santi na hoti, iminā evaṃ santi na hoti, iminā aññathā santi na hoti, iminā api ha santi na hoti, iminā api itthaṃ santi na hoti, iminā api evaṃ santi na hoti, iminā api aññathā santi na hoti, iminā bhavissanti na hoti, iminā itthaṃ bhavissanti na hoti, iminā evaṃ bhavissanti na hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti na hoti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjalati.

17. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjhāyati?

Idha[1] bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjhāyatīti.[2]

Mahāvaggo pañcamo.

Mahāpaṇṇāsakaṃ catutthaṃ.

[Tatr' uddānam

Sotānugataṃ ṭhānaṃ || Bhaddiya Sāpugī ca Vappa Sāḷo ca ||
Mallika attantapo || taṇhā pemena ca dasā te ti ||]

[1] B. K. Idha pana.

[2] B. K. sampajjhāyatīti; SS. apajjhāyati; S. M. pajjhāyati.

201.[1]

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi, asappurisena asappurisatarañ ca, sappurisañ ca sappurisena sappurisatarañ ca, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti parañ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti parañ ca adinnādāne samādapeti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti, attanā ca musāvādī hoti parañ ca musāvāde samādapeti, attanā ca surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti parañ ca surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāne samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvāḍā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhanā paṭivirato hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca musāvādā veramaṇiya samādapeti, attanā ca surāmeramajjayapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāne veramaṇiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro.

---

[1] Puggala IV. 1.

202.

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisena asappurisatarañ ca sappurisañ ca sappurisena sappurisatarañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco asaddho hoti ahiriko hoti anottāpī hoti appassuto hoti kusīto hoti muṭṭhassati hoti duppañño hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca asaddho hoti parañ ca asaddhāya samādapeti, attanā ca ahiriko hoti parañ ca ahirikāya samādapeti, attanā ca anottāpī hoti parañ ca anottāpitāya samādapeti, attanā ca appassuto hoti parañ ca appassute samādapeti, attanā ca kusīto hoti parañ ca kosajje samādapeti, attanā ca muṭṭhassati hoti parañ ca muṭṭhasacce samādapeti, attanā duppañño hoti parañ ca duppaññatāya samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco saddho hoti hirimā hoti ottāpī[1] hoti bahussuto hoti āraddhaviriyo hoti satimā hoti paññavā hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti parañ ca saddhāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca hirimā hoti parañ ca hirimante samādapeti[2] attanā ca ottāpī hoti parañ ca ottāpe samādapeti, attanā ca bahussuto hoti parañ ca bāhusacce samādapeti, attanā ca āraddhaviriyo hoti parañ ca viriyāmbhe samādapeti, attanā ca upaṭṭhitasati hoti parañ ca satipaṭṭhāne samādapeti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti parañ ca paññāsampadāya samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro ti.

203.

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asappurisena

---

[1] B. K. ottappī. [2] B. K. attanā ca hiriko hoti parañ ca hirisampadāya samādapeti.

asappurisatarañ ca sappurisañ ca sappurisena sappurisatarañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisuṇāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti parañ ca pāṇātipāte samādāpeti, attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti parañ ca adinnādāne samādapeti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti, attanā ca musāvādī hoti parañ ca musāvāde samādapeti, attanā ca pisuṇāvāco hoti parañ ca pisuṇāya vācāya samādapeti, attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti parañ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti, attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti parañ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro ti.

204.

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisena

asappurisatarañ ca sappurisañ ca sappurisena sappurisatarañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipāti hoti, . . . pe . . . samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālū hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchadiṭṭhiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipāti hoti parañ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca abhijjhālū hoti parañ ca abhijjhāya samādapeti, attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti parañ ca vyāpāde samādapeti, attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisena sappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . anabhijjhālū hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca anabhijjhālū hoti parañ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti, attanā ca avyāpannacitto hoti parañ ca avyāpāde samādapeti, attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro.

205.

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisena asappurisatarañ ca sappurisañ ca sappurisena sappurisatarañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, micchāsaṅkappo hoti, micchāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti, micchā-ājīvo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhi hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro? Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, attanā ca micchāsaṅkappo hoti parañ ca micchāsaṅkappe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvāco hoti parañ ca micchāvācāya samādapeti, attanā ca micchākammanto hoti parañ ca micchākammante samādapeti, attanā ca micchā-ājīvo hoti parañ ca micchā-ājīve samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvāyāmo hoti parañ ca micchāvāyāme samādapeti, attanā ca micchāsati hoti parañ ca micchāsatiyā samādapeti, attanā ca micchāsamādhi hoti parañ ca micchāsamādhimhi samādapeti.

Ayaṃ bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso? Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvāco hoti, sammākammanto hoti, sammā-ājīvo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhi hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro? Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, attanā ca sammāsaṅkappo hoti parañ ca sammāsaṅkappe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvāco hoti parañ ca sammāvācāya samādapeti, attanā ca sammākammanto hoti parañ ca sammākammante samādapeti, attanā ca sammā-ājīvo hoti parañ ca sammā-ājīve samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvāyāmo hoti parañ ca sammāvāyāme samādapeti, attanā ca sammāsati hoti parañ ca sammāsatiyā samādapeti, attanā ca sammāsamādhi hoti parañ ca sammāsamādhimhi samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro.

206.

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisena asappurisatarañ ca sappurisañ ca sappurisena sappurisatarañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . micchāñāṇī hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchānāṇī hoti parañ ca micchāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti parañ ca micchāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammāñāṇī hoti, sammāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammāñāṇī hoti parañ ca sammāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvimutti hoti parañ ca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisena asappurisataro.

207.[1]

1. Pāpañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpena pāpatarañ ca kalyāṇañ ca kalyāṇena kalyāṇatarañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, . . [204. 2] . pe . . . . micchādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipāti hoti parañ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhiko hoti.

---

[1] Puggala IV. 2.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro.

208.

1. Pāpañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpena pāpatarañ ca kalyāṇañ ca kalyāṇena kalyāṇatarañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, . . . pe . . . micchāñāṇī hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchāñāṇī hoti parañ ca micchāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti parañ ca micchāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammāñāṇī hoti sammāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammāñāṇī hoti parañ ca sammāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvimutti hoti parañ ca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro.

209.[1]

1. Pāpadhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpadham-

[1] Puggala IV. 3.

mena pāpadhammatarañ ca kalyāṇadhammañ ca kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammatarañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, . . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti parañ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . samāditthiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro?

Idh' ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammāditthiko hoti parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro.

210.

1. Pāpadhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpadhammena pāpadhammatarañ ca kalyāṇadhammañ ca kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammatarañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammo.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . micchāñāṇī hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti

parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchāñāṇī hoti parañ ca micchāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti parañ ca micchāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave **kalyāṇadhammo**?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, . . . pe . . . sammāñāṇī hoti, sammāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave **kalyāṇadhammo.**

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammāñāṇī hoti parañ ca sammāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvimutti hoti parañ ca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave **kalyāṇadhammena** kalyāṇadhammataro.

Sappurisavaggo paṭhamo.

[Tass' uddānaṃ :

Sikkhā-padañ ca asaddhaṃ|| sattanāso atho ca dasa kammaṃ||
Aṭṭhaṅgikañ ca dasamagga|| dve pāpadhammā apare dve ti||]

211.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave parisadussanā. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dussīlo pāpadhammo parisadussano, bhikkhunī bhikkhave dussīlā pāpadhammā parisadussanā, upāsako bhikkhave dussīlo pāpadhammo parisadussano, upāsikā bhikkhave dussīlā pāpadhammā parisadussanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro parisadussanā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave parisasobhaṇā. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo parisa-

sobhano, bhikkhunī bhikkhave sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā parisasobhanā, upāsako bhikkhave sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo parisasobhano, upāsikā bhikkhave sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā parisobhaṇā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro parisobhaṇā ti.

212.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyaduccaritena, . . . manoduccaritena, micchādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyasucaritena, . . . manosucaritena, sammādiṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

213.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyaduccaritena, . . . manoduccaritena, akataññūtā akataveditā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyasucaritena, . . . manosucaritena, kataññūtā katavedita . . .

214.

. . . pe . . . pānātipāti hoti, adinnādāyī hoti . . . pe kāmesu micchācārā hoti, musāvādī hoti . . . pe . . . pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . .

215.

. . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, micchāsaṅkappo hoti, micchāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvāco hoti, sammākammanto hoti . . .

216.

. . . pe . . . micchā-ājīvo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhi hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-ājīvo hoti sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammā samādhi hoti . . .

217.

. . . pe . . . adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavādī hoti, asute sutavādī hoti, amute amutavādī hoti, aviññāte viññātavādī hoti . . . pe . . . adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādī hoti, asute asutavādī hoti, amute amutavādī hoti, aviññāte aviññātavādī hoti . . .

218.

. . . diṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādī hoti, sute asutavādī hoti, mute amutavādī hoti, viññāte aviññātavādī hoti . . . pe . . . . . diṭṭhe diṭṭhavādī hoti, sute sutavādī hoti, mute mutavādī hoti, viññāte viññātavādī hoti . . .

219.

. . . pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī hoti . . . pe . . . saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, hirimā hoti, ottāpī hoti . . .

220.

. . . pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi?

Saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

Sobhaṇavaggo [1] dutiyo.

[Tass' uddānaṃ :

Parisā diṭṭhi akataññutā|| pāṇātipātā pi dve maggā||
Dve vohārapathā vuttā|| hīrikaṃ duppaññena cātī||]

221.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave vacīduccaritāni. Katamāni cattari?

Musāvādo, pisuṇāvācā, pharusāvācā, samphappalāpo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri vacīduccaritāni.

2. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave vacīsucaritāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Saccavācā, apisūṇāvācā, saṇhavācā, mantāvācā.[2]

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri vacīsucaritāni.

222.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyaduccaritena . . . manoduccaritena, micchādiṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto . . . pasavati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyasucaritena . . . manosucaritena, sammādiṭṭhiyā.

[1] B. K. Parisavaggo.
[2] B. K. mantavācā; SS. mantābhassaṃ.

223.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto . . . pasavati. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyaduccaritena, . . . manoduccaritena, akataññutā akataveditā . . .

. . . pe . . . kāyasucaritena . . . manosucaritena, kataññutā kataveditā . . .

224.

. . . pe . . . pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti . . . pe . . . pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . .

225.

. . . pe micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, micchāsaṅkappo hoti, micchāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvācā hoti, sammākammanto hoti . . .

. . . pe . . . micchā-ājīvo hoti, micchāvāyamo hoti, micchāsati hoti, 'micchāsamādhi hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-ājīvo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhi hoti . . .

226.

. . . pe . . . adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavādī hoti, asute sutavādī hoti, amute mutavādī hoti, aviññāte viññātavādī hoti . . . pe . . . adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādī hoti . . . aviññāte aviññātavādī hoti . . .

227.

. . . pe . . . diṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādī hoti . . . viññāte aviññātavādī hoti . . . pe . . . diṭṭhe diṭṭhavādī hoti . . . viññāte viññātavādī hoti . . .

228.

pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī hoti, . . . pe . . . saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, hirimā hoti, ottāpī hoti . . .

229.

. . . pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti . . . pe . . .

. . . saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhataṃ anupahataṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca pasavatīti.

230.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave kavī. Katame cattāro?

Cintākavi, sutakavi, atthakavi, paṭibhānakavi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kavīti.

Sucaritavaggo tatiyo.

[Uddānaṃ:

Duccaritaṃ diṭṭhi akataññū ca || pāṇātipātā pi dve maggā
Dve vohārapathā vuttā || ahīrikaṃ duppañña-kavinā cāti.[1]]

231.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā sayaṃ abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ, atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ, atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ, atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ [2] akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkave cattāri kammāni mayā sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditānīti.

232.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā . . . paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ, atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ, atthi bhik-

[1] From B. K.

[2] SS. akaṇhaṃ asukhaṃ; B. K. akaṇha-asukkaṃ.

khave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ, atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ **kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.**

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ?

Idha [1] bhikkave ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti... savyāpajjhaṃ manosaṅkharaṃ abhisaṅkharoti. So savyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Tam enaṃ savyāpajjhaṃ lokaṃ uppannaṃ samānaṃ savyāpajjhā phassā phusanti. So savyāpajjhehi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno savyāpajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati ekantadukkhaṃ, seyyathāpi sattā nerayikā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkhāroti . . . pe . . . avyāpajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti. So avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā . . . pe . . . manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅharitvā avyāpajjhaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Tam enaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ lokaṃ uppannaṃ samānaṃ avyāpajjhā phassā phusanti. So avyāpajjhehi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno avyāpajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati ekantasukhaṃ, seyyathāpi devā Subhakiṇhā.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti . . . savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjham pi manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti. So savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā . . . savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi lokaṃ uppajjati. Tam enaṃ savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham

[1] See Aṅguttara III. 23.

pi lokaṃ uppannaṃ samānaṃ savyāpajjhā pi avyāpajjhā pi phassā phusanti. So savyāpajjhehi pi avyāpajjhehi pi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi vedanaṃ vediyati vokiṇṇaṃ saṅkiṇṇaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, seyathāpi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati?

Tatra bhikkhave yam idaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yam p' idaṃ kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yam p' idaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditānīti.

233.

1. Atha kho Sikho Moggallāno brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sikho Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

Purimāni bho Gotama divasāni purimatarāni Soṇakāyano māṇavo yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ etad avoca: samaṇo Gotamo sabbakammānaṃ akiriyaṃ paññāpeti, sabbakammānaṃ kho pana akiriyaṃ paññāpento ucchedaṃ āha lokassa kammasaccāyaṃ kho loko kammasamārambhaṭṭhāyī ti. Dassanam pi kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa Soṇakāyassa māṇavassa nābhijānāmi, kuto pan' evarūpo kathāsallāpo?

2. Cattār' imāni brāhmaṇa kammāni mayā sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammaṃ sukkam sukkavipākam.

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

3. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ . . . [232. 2] pe . . . seyyathāpi sattā nerayikā.

Idaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco avyāpajjhaṃ . . . [232. 3] pe . . . seyyathāpi devā Subhakiṇhā.

Idaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjham pi . . . [232. 4] pe . . . seyyathāpi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā.

Idaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

6. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati?

Tatra brāhmaṇa yaṃ idaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yam p' idaṃ kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yam p' idaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā idaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa akaṇhaṃ-asukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

Imāni kho brāhmaṇa cattāri kammāni mayā sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

234.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā . . . paveditāni. Katamāni tāni?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ . . . pe . . . kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi . . . pe . . . [232. 4].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ . . . saṃvattati?

Tatra bhikkhave yam idaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ . . . pe . . . [232. 5.] idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

6. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā . . . paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ . . . pe . . . kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

7. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco mātā-jīvitā voropitā hoti, pitā-jīvitā voropitā hoti, arahaṃ-jīvitā voropitā hoti, Tathāgatassa paduṭṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppāditā hoti, saṅgho pi bhinno hoti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

8. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālū hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

9. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti . . . pe . . . [232. 4].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

10. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati?

Tatra bhikkhave yam idaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ . . . pe . . . [232. 5] idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditānīti.

235.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni . . . paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ . . . pe . . .

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti . . . pe . . . [232. 2].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti . . . pe . . . [232. 3].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkhaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjham pi . . . pe . . . [232. 4] Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhi.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ . . . saṃvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā . . . paveditānīti.

236.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni . . . pe . . . paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ . . . pe . . . [232. 1].

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ . . . pe . . . [232. 2].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ . . . pe . . . [232. 3].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi . . . pe . . . [232. 4].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhasukkaṃ akaṇhaasukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati? Satisambhojjhaṅgo, dhammavicayasambhojjhaṅgo, viriyasambhojjhaṅgo, pītisambhojjhaṅgo, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo samādhisambojjhaṅgo upekhāsambojjhaṅgo.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammanī mayā . . . paveditānīti.

237.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi? Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjena vacīkammena, sāvajjena manokammena, sāvajjāya diṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi? Anavajjena kāyakammena, anavajjena vacīkammena, anavajjena manokammena, anavajjāya diṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

238.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi? Savyāpajjhena kāyakammaṃ, savyāpajjhena vacīkammaṃ, savyāpajjhena manokammaṃ, savyāpajjhāya diṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi?

Avyāpajjhena kāyakammena, . . . avyāpajjhena manokammena, avyāpajjhāya diṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

239.

1. Idh' eva bhikkhave samaṇo,[1] idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo, suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aññe ti,[2] evam etaṃ bhikkhave sammā sīhanādaṃ nadatha.

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave samaṇo?[1]

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano. Ayaṃ bhikkhave samaṇo.[1]

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave dutiyo samaṇo?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo samaṇo.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave tatiyo samaṇo?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tatthaparinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.[3] Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo samaṇo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave catuttho samaṇo?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ . . . diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho samaṇo.

Idh' eva bhikkhave samaṇo,[1] idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo, suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aññe ti, evam etaṃ bhikkhave sammā sīhanādaṃ nadatītī.

[1] B. K. reads paṭhamo samaṇo.

[2] So SS., but B. K. aññehi. See M. N. 11 p. 64.

[3] See Puggala I. 38–47; M. P. S. p. 16.

240.

Sappurisaṃ bhikkhave nissāya cattaro ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame cattāro?

Ariyena sīlena vaḍḍhati, ariyena samādhinā vaḍḍhati, ariyāya paññāya vaḍḍhati, ariyāya vimuttiyā vaḍḍhati.

Sappurisaṃ nissāya ime cattāro ānisaṃsā pātikaṅkhā ti.

[Kamma] [1]vaggo catuttho.

[Uddānaṃ :

Saṅkhitta vitthāra Soṇakāyana sikhāpadaṃ ariyamaggo Bojjhaṅgaṃ sāvajjañ ceva avyāpajjhaṃ samaṇo ca sappurisānisaṃso ti||] [1]

241.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :

Api nu taṃ Ānanda adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantan ti?

Kuto taṃ bhante adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamissati? Āyasmato bhante Anuruddhassa Bāhiyo nāma saddhivihārī kevalakappaṃ saṅghabhedāya ṭhito. Tathāyasmā Anuruddho na ekavācikam pi bhaṇitabbaṃ maññatī[2]ti.

Kadā pan' Ānanda [3] Anuruddho saṅghamajjhe adhikaraṇesu vo [4] yuñjati. Na nu Ānanda yāni kānici adhikaraṇāni uppajjanti sabbāni tāni tumhe c' eva vūpasametha Sāriputta-Moggallānā ca.

2. Cattāro' me Ānanda atthavase sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati. Katame cattāro?

Idh' Ānanda pāpabhikkhu dussīlo hoti pāpadhammo asuci saṅkassara-samācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño

[1] From B. K. [2] B. K. maññetī.
[3] B. K. kadā panānanda. [4] B. K. tesu.

antoputī avassuto kasambujāto. Tass' evaṃ hoti: sace kho maṃ bhikkhū jānissanti dussīlo pāpadhammo asuci . . . kasambujāto ti samaggā maṃ santā nāsessanti, vaggā pana maṃ na nāsessanti ti. Idaṃ Ānanda paṭhamaṃ atthavasaṃ sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda pāpabhikkhu micchādiṭṭhiko hoti antagāhikāya diṭṭhiyā samannāgato. Tass' evaṃ hoti: sace kho maṃ bhikkhū jānissanti micchādiṭṭhiko antagāhikāya diṭṭhiyā samannāgato ti samaggā maṃ santā nāssessanti, vaggā pana maṃ na nāsessanti.

Idaṃ Ānanda dutiyaṃ atthavasaṃ sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda pāpabhikkhu micchājīvo hoti micchājīvena jīvitaṃ kappeti. Tass' evaṃ hoti: sace kho maṃ bhikkhū jānissanti micchā-ājīvo micchā-ājivena jīvitaṃ kappetīti samaggā maṃ santā nāssessanti, vaggā pana maṃ na nāsessanti. Idaṃ Ānanda tatiyaṃ atthavasaṃ sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda pāpabhikkhu lābhakāmo sakkārakāmo anavaññattikāmo. Tass' evaṃ hoti: sace kho maṃ bhikkhū jānissanti lābhakāmo sakkārakāmo anavaññattikāmo ti samaggā maṃ santā na sakkarissanti na garukarissanti na mānessanti na pūjessanti, vaggā pana maṃ sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti pūjessantī ti.

Idaṃ Ānanda catutthaṃ atthavasaṃ sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati.

Ime kho Ānanda cattāro atthavase sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandatīti.

242.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave āpatti-bhayāni Katamāni cattāri?

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave coraṃ āgucāriṃ gahetvā rañño dasseyyuṃ[1]—ayaṃ te deva coro āgucārī, imassa devo daṇḍaṃ paṇetūti. Tam enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya:

[1] B. K. dasseyya.

gacchatha bho imaṃ purisaṃ daḷhāya rajjuyā pacchā bāhaṃ gāḷha[1]bandhanaṃ bandhitvā khuramuṇḍaṃ karitvā kharassarena paṇavena[2] rathiyāya rathiyaṃ[3] siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṃ chindathāti. Tam enaṃ rañño purisā daḷhāya rajjuyā pacchā bāhaṃ gāḷha[1]-bandhanaṃ bandhitvā khuramuṇḍaṃ karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya[2] rathiyaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṃ chindeyyuṃ. Tatr' aññatarassa thalatthassa purisassa evam assa: pāpakaṃ vata bho ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ akāsi gārayhaṃ sīsacchejjaṃ, yatra hi nāma rañño purisā daḷhāya rajjuyā pacchā bāhaṃ gāḷha[1]bandhanaṃ bhanditvā khuramuṇḍaṃ karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṃ chindissanti. So vat' assāhaṃ[4] evarūpaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ na kareyyaṃ gārayhaṃ sīsacchejjan ti.[5] Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evaṃ tibbā bhayasaññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti pārājikesu dhammesu tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ—anāpanno vā pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ na āpajjissati āpanno vā pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ yathādhammaṃ paṭikarissati.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kāḷakaṃ vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā musalaṃ khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: ahaṃ bhante pāpaṃ kammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ mosallaṃ, yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti taṃ karomīti. Tatr' aññatarassa thalatthassa purisassa evam assa: pāpakaṃ vata bho ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ akāsi gārayhaṃ mosallaṃ, yatra hi nāma kāḷakaṃ vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā musalaṃ khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vakkhati: ahaṃ bhante pāpaṃ kammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ mosallaṃ, yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti taṃ karomīti.

---

[1] B. K. bāḷha-. [2] S. T. panavena.
[3] B. K. rathikāya rathikaṃ.
[4] B. K. assāhaṃ; SS. assāyaṃ. [5] S. T. sīsaṃ chejjan ti.

So vat' assāhaṃ [1] evarūpaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ na kareyyaṃ gārayhaṃ mosallan ti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evaṃ tibbā bhayasaññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti saṅghādisesesu dhammesu tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ—anāpanno vā saṅghādisesaṃ dhammaṃ na āpajjissati āpanno vā saṅghādisesaṃ dhammaṃ yathādhammaṃ paṭikarissati.

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kāḷakaṃ vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā assapuṭaṃ [2] khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: ahaṃ bhante pāpaṃ kammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ assapuṭaṃ, yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti taṃ karomīti. Tatr' aññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evam assa: pāpakaṃ vata bho ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ akāsi gārayhaṃ assapuṭaṃ, yatra hi nāma kāḷakaṃ [3] vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā assapuṭaṃ kandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vakkhati: ahaṃ bhante pāpaṃ kammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ assapuṭaṃ, [4] yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti taṃ karomīti. So vat' assāham [5] evarūpaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ na kareyyaṃ gārayhaṃ assapuṭan ti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evaṃ tibbā bhayasaññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti pācittiyesu dhammesu tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ—anāpanno vā pācittiyaṃ dhammaṃ na āpajjissati āpanno vā pācittiyaṃ dhammaṃ yathādhammaṃ paṭikarissati.

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kāḷakaṃ vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: ahaṃ bhante pāpaṃ kammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ upavajjaṃ, yena me āyasmanto attamanā hoti taṃ karomīti. Tatr' aññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evam assa: pāpakaṃ vata bho ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ akāsi gārayhaṃ upavajjaṃ yatra hi nāma kāḷakam vatthaṃ panidhāya kese pakiritvā . . . mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā

[1] SS. so vat' assāyaṃ.
[2] B. K. bhasmapuṭaṃ.
[3] B. K. kāḷavatthaṃ.
[4] B. K. bhasma-puṭaṃ.
[5] B. K. So vat' assāham.

evaṃ vakkhati: ahaṃ bhante . . . upavajjaṃ yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti taṃ karomīti. So vat' assāhaṃ evarūpaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ na kareyyaṃ gārayhaṃ upavajjan ti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa va bhikkhuniyā vā evaṃ tibbā bhayasaññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti pāṭidesanīyakesu [1] dhammesu, tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ—anāpanno vā pāṭidesanīyakaṃ [2] dhammaṃ na āpajjissati āpanno vā pāṭidesanīyakaṃ dhammaṃ yathādhammaṃ paṭikarissati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri āpattibhayānīti.

243.

1. Sikkhānisaṃsam idaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vussati, paññuttaraṃ, vimuttisāraṃ, satādhipateyyaṃ.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave sikkhānisaṃsaṃ hoti?

Idha bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ abhisamācārikā sikkhā paññattā appasannānaṃ pasādāya pasannānaṃ bhiyyobhāvāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ abhisamācārikā sikkhā paññattā appasannānaṃ pasādāya pasannānaṃ bhiyyobhāvāya tatha tathā so tassā sikkhāya akkhaṇḍakārī hoti acchiddakārī asabalakārī akammāsakārī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ ādibrahmacariyikā sikkhā paññattā sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ . . . sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya tathā tathā so tassā sikkhāya akkhaṇḍakārī hoti acchiddakārī . . . sikkhāpadesu. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave sikkhānisaṃsaṃ hoti.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave paññuttaraṃ hoti?

Idha bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ dhammā desitā sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ . . . sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya tathā tathā 'ssa [3] te dhammā paññāya samavekkhitā honti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave paññuttaraṃ hoti.

[1] B. K. paṭidesaniyesu.
[2] B. K. paṭidesaniyaṃ.
[3] B. K. omits ssa.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave vimuttisāraṃ hoti?

Idha bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ dhammā desitā sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ . . . sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya tathā tathā 'ssa te dhammā vimuttiyā phassitā honti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave vimuttisāraṃ hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave satādhipateyyaṃ hoti?

Iti aparipūraṃ vā abhisamācārikaṃ sikkhaṃ paripūressāmi [1] paripūraṃ vā abhisamācārikaṃ sikkhaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmīti ajjhattaṃ yeva sati sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. Iti aparipūraṃ vā ādibrahmacariyikaṃ sikkhaṃ paripūressāmi paripūraṃ vā ādibrahmacariyikaṃ sikkhaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmīti ajjhattaṃ yeva sati sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. Iti asamavekkhitaṃ vā dhammaṃ paññāya samavekkhissāmi samavekkhitaṃ vā dhammaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmīti ajjhattaṃ yeva sati sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. Iti aphassitaṃ [2] vā dhammaṃ vimuttiyā phassissāmi, phassitaṃ vā dhammaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmīti ajjhattaṃ yeva sati sūpatthitā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave satādhipateyyaṃ hoti.

Sikkhānisaṃsaṃ idaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vussati, paññuttaraṃ, vimuttisāraṃ, satādhipateyyan ti. Iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

244.

Catasso imā bhikkhave seyyā. Katamā catasso?

Petaseyyā, kāmabhogīseyyā, sīhaseyyā, Tathāgataseyyā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave petaseyyā?

Yebhuyyena bhikkhave petā uttānā senti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave petaseyyā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave kāmabhogīseyyā?

Yebhuyyena bhikkhave kāmabhogī vāmena passena senti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmabhogīseyyā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sīhaseyyā?

[1] B. K. paripūressāmi.

[2] B. K. aphusitaṃ . . . phussissāmi phusitaṃ.

Sīho bhikkhave migarājā dakkhiṇena passena seyyaṃ kappeti, pāde [1] pādaṃ accādhāya antarāsatthinaṃ [2] naṅguṭṭhaṃ anupakkhipitvā. So paṭibujjhitvā purimaṃ kāyaṃ abbhunnāmetvā pacchimaṃ kāyaṃ anuviloketi. Sace bhikkhave sīho migarājā kiñci passati kāyassa vikkhittaṃ vā visaṭaṃ vā tena bhikkhave sīho mahārājā anattamano hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave sīho mahārājā na kiñci passati kāyassa vikkhittaṃ vā visaṭaṃ vā tena bhikkhave sīho mahārājā attamano hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sīhaseyyā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave Tathāgataseyyā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave Tathāgataseyyā. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso seyyā ti.

245.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave thūpārahā. Katame cattāro?

Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho thūpāraho, paccekabuddho thūpāraho, Tathāgatasāvako thūpāraho, rājā cakkavattī thūpāraho.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro thūpārahā ti.

246.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā paññāvuddhiyā saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro?

Sappurisasaṃsevo, saddhammasavanaṃ, yoniso manasikāro, dhammānudhammapaṭipatti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā paññāvuddhiyā saṃvattantīti.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā manussabhūtassa bahukāre [3] honti. Katamā cattāro?

Sappurisasaṃsevo . . . pe . . . [§ 1].

[1] B. K. padena. [2] S. Tr. satthī; B. K. sattimhi.
[3] B. K. bahūpakārā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā manussabhūtassa bahukārā hontīti.

247.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame cattāro? Adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavāditā, asute sutavāditā, amute mutavāditā, aviññāte viññātavāditā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro anariyavohārā ti.

248.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katame cattāro. Adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavāditā, asute asutavāditā, amute amutavaditā, aviññāte aviññātavāditā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ariyavohārā ti.

249.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame cattāro. Diṭṭhe adiṭṭhavāditā, sute asutavāditā, mute amutavāditā, viññāte aviññātavāditā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro anariyavohārā ti.

250.

Cattaro 'me bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katame cattāro? Diṭṭhe diṭṭhavāditā, sute sutavāditā, mute mutavāditā, viññāte viññātavāditā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ariyavohārā ti.

Āpattibhayavaggo [1] pañcamo.

[Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Dve āpatti sikkhānisaṃso|| seyyā thūpārahena ca||
Paññābuddhi bahukārā|| cattāro vohāra ubhayena vagge ti||]

251.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame cattāro? Atthi bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā, atthi

[1] B. K. Āpattivaggo. See Aṅguttara IV. 217–18; VIII. 67.

bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā atthi bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā? Pañcupādānakkhandhā—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā?

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā? Avijjā ca bhavataṇhā ca—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā? Samatho ca vipassanā ca — ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā **abhiññā** sacchikātabbā? Vijjā ca vimutti ca—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā sacchikātabbā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā ti.

252.

1. [1] Catasso imā bhikkhave anariyapariyesanā. Katamā catasso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā jarādhammo samāno **jarā**dhammaṃ yeva pariyesati, attanā vyādhidhammo samāno vyādhidhammaṃ yeva pariyesati, attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhammaṃ yeva pariyesati, attanā saṅkilesikadhammo samāno saṅkilesikadhammaṃ yeva pariyesati.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso anariyapariyesanā.

2. Catasso imā bhikkhave ariyapariyesanā. Katamā catasso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā ajaraṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati, attanā vyādhidhammo samāno vyādhidhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā avyādhiṃ anuttarāṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati, attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā amataṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati, attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesikadhamme ādīna-

---

[1] See M. N. 26, p. 163.

vaṃ viditvā asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso ariyapariyesanā ti.

253.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave saṅgahavatthūni. Katamāni cattāri?

Dānaṃ, peyyavajjaṃ,[1] atthacariyā, samānattatā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri saṅgahavatthūnī ti.

254.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto[2] yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

Sādhu me[3] bhante Bhagavā sankhittena dhammaṃ desetu yam ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyan ti.

Ettha dāni Mālukyaputta kiṃ dahare bhikkhū vakkhāma yattha hi nāma tvaṃ jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako Tathāgatassa saṅkhittena ovādaṃ yācasīti?

Desetu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu Sugato saṅkhittena dhammaṃ appeva nāmāhaṃ Bhagavato bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājāneyyaṃ appeva nāmāhaṃ Bhagavato bhāsitassa dāyādo assan ti.[4]

2. Cattāro 'me Mālukyaputta taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Katame cattāro?

Cīvarahetu vā Mālukyaputta bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, piṇḍapātahetu vā . . . pe . . . senāsanahetu vā . . . pe . . . itibhavābhavahetu vā Mālukyāputta bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati.

Ime kho Mālukyaputta cattāro taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati.

[1] B. K. peyyavācā.

[2] S. M., Māluṅkyaputto; S. Tr. Mālukyāputto.

[3] S. Tr. kho.

[4] B. K. sāvako assanti.

Yato kho Malukyaputta bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ vuccati Mālukyaputta bhikkhu acchecchi taṇhaṃ vāvattayi[1] saṃyojanaṃ sammā mānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassāti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto Bhagavatā[2] iminā ovādena ovadito uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi aññataro ca pan' āyasmā Mālukyaputto [Bhagavato[3]] arahataṃ ahosīti.

255.

1. Yāni kānici bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantaṃ[3] pattāni na ciraṭṭhitikāni bhavanti, sabbāni hi tāni catuhi ṭhānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi catuhi?

Naṭṭhaṃ na gavesanti, jiṇṇaṃ na paṭisaṅkharonti, aparimitapānabhojanā ca honti, dussīlaṃ itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ādhipacce ṭhapenti. Yāni kānici bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantaṃ[4] pattāni na ciraṭṭhitikāni bhavanti sabbāni tāni imehi catuhi ṭhānehi etesaṃ va aññatarena.

Yāni kānici bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantaṃ pattāni ciraṭṭhitikāni bhavanti sabbāni tāni catuhi ṭhānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi catuhi.

2. Naṭṭhaṃ gavesanti, jiṇṇaṃ paṭisaṅkharonti, parimitapānabhojanā ca honti, sīlavantaṃ itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ādhipacce ṭhapenti. Yāni kānici bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantaṃ pattāni ciraṭṭhitikāni bhavanti sabbāni tāni imehi catuhi ṭhānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarenāti.

[1] B. K. vivattayi. [2] B. K. Bhagavato.
[3] From B. K. [4] B. K. mahattaṃ.

256.[1]

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva, saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katame catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājānīyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti, balasampanno ca javasampanno ca, ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro . . . aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti, balasampanno ca, javasampanno ca, ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balavasampanno hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno

---

[1] See Aṅguttara III. 94.

hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti.

257.[1]

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājānīyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti, balavasampanno ca, javasampanno ca, ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro . . . saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti . . . ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādaya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti?

Idha bhkikhave bhikkhu āraddhaviriyo viharati [akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya[2]] thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Evaṃ kho

[1] See Aṅguttara III. 95. [2] From B. K.

bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti.

258.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

259.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ araññe[1] vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevituṃ. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāmavitakkena, vyāpādavitakkena, vihiṃsāvitakkena, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevituṃ.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevituṃ. Katamehi catuhi?

Nekkhammavitakkena, avyāpādavitakkena, avihiṃsāvitakkena, ajaḷo aneḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitun ti.

260.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi catuhi?

Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjena vacīkammena, sāvajjena manokammena, sāvajjāya diṭṭhiyā.

---

[1] B. K. arañña—

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto . . . pasavati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi catuhi?

Anavajjena kāyakammena, anavajjena vacīkammena, anavajjena manokammena, anavajjāya diṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto . . . pasavatīti.

Abhiññāvaggo chaṭṭho.

[Uddānaṃ :—

Abhiññā pariyesanā|| saṅgaho Mālukyaputto||
Atthakulaṃ dve ājaññā|| balaṃ arañña kammunāti]

261.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi?

Attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti parañ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti pāṇātipāte ca samanuñño hoti pāṇātipātissa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi?

Attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā ca samanuñño hoti pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho . . . pe . . . sagge ti.

262.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi?

Attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti parañ ca adinnādāne samādapeti adinnādāne ca samanuñño hoti adinnādānassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Imehi kho . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca samanuñño hoti adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

263.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti kāmesu micchācāre ca samanuñño hoti kāmesu micchācārassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca samanuñño hoti micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

264.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca musāvādī hoti parañ ca musāvāde samādapeti musāvāde ca samanuñño hoti musāvādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhasati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca samanuñño hoti musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

265.

. . . pe . . . Attanā pisuṇāvāco hoti parañ ca pisuṇāya vācāya samādapeti pisuṇāya vācāya ca samanuñño hoti pisuṇāya vācāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanuñño hoti pisunāyā vācāya veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

266.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti parañ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti pharusāya vācāya ca samanuñño hoti pharusāya vācāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . . Attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti pharusāya vācāyā

veramaṇiyā ca samanuñño hoti pharusāya vācāya ca veramaṇiyā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

267.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti parañ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti samphappalāpe ca samanuñño hoti samphappalāpassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .
Attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādāpeti samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca samanuñño hoti samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

268.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca abhijjhālū hoti parañ ca abhijjhāya samādapeti abhijjhāya ca samanuñño hoti abhijjhāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .
Attanā ca anabhijjhālū hoti parañ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti anabhijjhāya ca samanuñño hoti anabhijjhāya ca vaṇṇam bhāsati. . . .

269.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti parañ ca vyāpāde samādapeti vyāpāde ca samanuñño hoti vyāpādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .
Attanā ca avyāpannacitto hoti parañ ca avyāpāde samādapeti avyāpāde ca samanuñño hoti avyāpādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

270.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti micchādiṭṭhiyā ca samanuñño hoti micchādiṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .
Attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti sammādiṭṭhiyā ca samanuñño hoti sammādiṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Ime kho catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

Vaggo.[1]

271.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ, vedanāsu . . . citte . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ.[2] Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

2. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānam pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya . . . pe . . . , anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya . . . pe . . . uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhi . . . pe . . . , cittasamādhi . . . pe . . . , vīmaṃsāsamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.[3] Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

4. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya

[1] No "vaggo" in B. K.
[2] See Aṅguttara III. 151. 3; M. P. S. p. 18.
[3] Aṅguttara III. 152.

khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

Dosassa . . . mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa paḷāsassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāṭheyyassa thambhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāyā cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.[2]

Vaggo samatto

Paññāsakaṃ pañcamaṃ
Catukkam samattam [1]

[1] For " Vaggo . . . samattaṃ " B. K. has " Aṅguttaranikāye catukkanipāto samatto."

[2] See Aṅguttara III. 163.

INDEXES.

I.

INDEX OF SUBJECTS AND WORDS.

[The figures refer to the number and section of the suttas.]

II.

INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

III.

ALPHABETICAL INDEX TO THE GĀTHĀS.